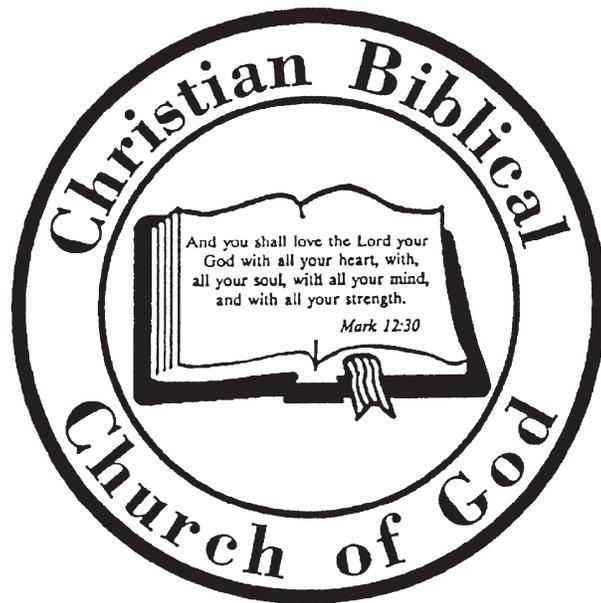


# How Apostasy Starts



**Transcript Book**

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2019  
Fred R. Coulter  
Christian Biblical Church of God  
P. O. Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

*All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.*

# DOCUMENT *of* COMPLETION

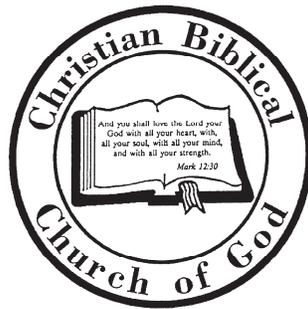
THIS ACKNOWLEDGES THAT I



HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED

## How Apostasy Starts

Series of 10 sermons by Fred R. Coulter



\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

- |   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts I    | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts II   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts III  | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts IV   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts V    | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts VI   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts VII  | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts VIII | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts IX   | Date completed _____ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> How Apostasy Starts X    | Date completed _____ |

# Contents

	PAGE
<b>How Apostasy Starts I -----</b>	<b>1 – 10</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts II—How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #1 -----</b>	<b>11 – 21</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts III—How the World and Christianity Were Deceived # 2 -----</b>	<b>22 – 31</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts IV– How the World and Christianity Were Deceived # 3 -----</b>	<b>32 – 40</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts V– How the World and Christianity Were Deceived # 4 -----</b>	<b>41 – 47</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts VI– How the World and Christianity Were Deceived # 5 -----</b>	<b>48 – 57</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts VII– How the World and Christianity Were Deceived # 6 -----</b>	<b>58 – 66</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts VIII -----</b>	<b>67 – 70</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts IX -----</b>	<b>71 – 81</b>
<b>How Apostasy Starts X -----</b>	<b>82 – 93</b>

## **Compact Disc**

*[When included]*

- Tracks 1 & 2    How Apostasy Starts I**
- Tracks 3 & 4    How Apostasy Starts II**
- Tracks 5 & 6    How Apostasy Starts III**
- Tracks 7 & 8    How Apostasy Starts IV**
- Track 9            How Apostasy Starts V**
- Tracks 10 & 11 How Apostasy Starts VI**
- Tracks 12 & 13 How Apostasy Starts VII**
- Track 14          How Apostasy Starts VIII**
- Tracks 15 & 16 How Apostasy Starts IX**
- Tracks 17 & 18 How Apostasy Starts X**

# How Apostasy Starts

## *Foreword*

This book is a series of 10 sermon transcripts that deal with how apostasy starts in a church. These were given by a minister of Jesus Christ for over 50 years, Mr. Fred R. Coulter, and they show what the seeds of apostasy are and how they are planted.

The first transcript, “How Apostasy Starts I,” shows how apostasy was occurring even while the Apostle John was alive. This transcript emphasizes the importance of rightly dividing the Scriptures and the continued need to study the Word of God in order to understand what the truth is and what is error. Some major points of this transcript are:

- An early heresy that affected the Church was Docetism. This teaches that Jesus the man was human, and Christ the Messiah possessed His body.
- In the study of history, one needs to remember always that the victorious always write the history, and since Satan is the God of this world that the existence of Church of God has so often been expunged from the records.
- The key in rightly dividing the Word of God is that when one sees that the Bible is teaching to do, do it, obey it—this will enable a person to grow in true knowledge and true understanding.
- Christ said that the way to follow Him was not going to be easy. False prophets will come acting like little lambs, tender, nice, appealing: But inwardly they are ravening wolves.
- The Holy Spirit, for those of God, let’s them know when they sin.
- The Will of the Father is found in the Bible. All that Jesus said is what the Father wanted said.
- One that brings lies to the Church is the same one who put it in Ananias and Sapphira to lie to God, namely Satan.
- Understanding of the Word of God comes from obeying the Word of God, of doing what is written that one is to do. Those that do not understand are those who refuse to do what the Word of God states is to be done.

The second transcript, “How Apostasy Starts II,” shows how the world and even Christianity is deceived. Some major points of this transcript are:

- The key thing to understand the Truth of God is the keeping of the Sabbath.
- People of the world love their lies and are hostile to the Truth.
- Satan likes to deal with people that are self-righteous.
- When false ministers tell people falsely what God says—if God never said it—the people will believe it.

- People can believe a lie to the very depths of their being, so much so that they will cry over it, because it is so emotional and meaningful to them. They don't realize that it is not a truth but is a lie.

The third transcript, "How Apostasy Starts III," is a continued study of how the world and Christianity were deceived and continue to be deceived by the God of this world, Satan. Some major points of this transcript are:

- Everything is going to happen according to the timing of God and not the timing of men.
- Satan indoctrinates children by using cartoons.
- Whenever the Word of God is only quoted partially, leaving some words or verses out, the result is doctrinal trouble and difficulty.
- Satan is completely incorrigible and deserving of eternally inflicted punishment!
- More people in America find satisfaction in money than in faith.
- In church committees everyone on the committee is a political entity to themselves, and every committee is a political center.
- The reason why the book of Revelation is not written like the Gospel of John and John's Epistles is that John was only the scribe – the book of Revelation was narrated to John.
- Jesus completed the Old Testament Passover with the meal. The New Covenant Passover had no lamb—there was no meal associated with that. The New Testament Passover was instituted with foot washing, breaking and eating the bread and drinking the wine.
- Stephen was killed, the third and the final witness to all the Sanhedrin and all the Jewish leaders, because Stephen showed that the animal sacrifices were no longer necessary. Stephen did not say that the Law of God was no longer necessary.

The fourth transcript, "How Apostasy Starts IV," is still covering how the world and Christianity were deceived. It brings out yet even more of how Satan corrupted the message of Christ. Some major points of this transcript are:

- Sorcery is using demonic things to give signs and wonders and keep people deceived and believing in the doctrines of demons.
- The Apostle Paul said that what is essential is the keeping of the commandments of God, yet many translations downplay this by making it seem that Paul abolished the commandments.
- The world says that they do not want to be like the Jews because the world confuses the commandments of God with the traditions of the Jews.
- A false doctrine of Protestantism is that if you believe you don't have to be baptized. This cuts people off from God.

The fifth transcript, "How Apostasy Starts V," is an examination of how God wants those seeking Him to worship him. The teachings of Gerald Flurry and the events leading to the corruption of true teachings of God in the Worldwide Church of God are examined. Some major points of this transcript are:

- as verse John 4:23 shows, there are true worshippers of God and there are false worshippers of God.
- From the time of Christ all the way down to our day having the tares among the wheat will enable the wheat to discern right from wrong, good from evil, and truth from error—and all the shades in between that muddles the true teachings of God.
- The sin of mankind is the rejecting of God by Adam and Eve.
- No physical thing is going to help anyone become more spiritual.

The sixth transcript, “How Apostasy Starts VI,” is a continuation of the ways of deception that Satan uses to mislead people regarding the Truth of God. The steps that Satan uses are discussed. Some major points of this transcript are:

- The attack upon the Truth of God, any Truth of God, begins with a little lie that grows and grows.
- People worldwide will wind up demanding a woman god, and this will enable them to get rid of the male patriarchy of male gods, but God the Father and Jesus Christ are not going to conveniently go away.
- There is one true way, one true god, one true religion: All other religions are satanic. The false religions may have some parts of the Truth, but the whole Truth is needed for salvation.
- A step towards apostasy is a political decision for a spiritual problem.
- Not everyone who believes is chosen—there are three steps that need to be fulfilled.
- Those who are the true servants of God seek to please God and not men.
- Since the time of Christ, all the saints in every generation had some things happen so that they thought that Christ would come while they were living.
- Works of law have nothing to do with keeping God’s commandments, rather works of law are the traditions of Jews and the ritual sacrifices occurring at the Temple.
- The entire premise of the Protestant religion is that they don’t think that keeping the commandments of God are necessary for salvation.

The seventh transcript, “How Apostasy Starts VII,” deals with apostasy problems in the Corinthian Church. A study is done on I and II Corinthians regarding the apostasy problems. Some major points of this transcript are:

- At the time of Jesus Christ, it was known where the 12 tribes that were scattered were.
- Many of the Gentile converts that Paul preached to had a twofold problem in that (1) there were Jews trying to come in and teach that circumcision was necessary in order to be saved, and (2) pagans were wanting the Christian converts to come back to the pagan religions that they left.
- With false prophets’ demons follow and with idolatry demons follow.
- Demonism and satanism is the emptying of one’s mind of one’s thoughts and letting nirvana take over the mind.
- The Corinthians knew the words of Jesus Christ. They must have been in possession of the Gospels.

- The question for the Corinthians, as for all called by God, is will one obey God in all circumstances, always, without accusing God?
- People must know what the entire focus of Christianity is—namely the resurrection!

The eighth transcript, “How Apostasy Starts VIII,” is a study of the troubles and difficulties in the Apostolic Era, what heresies originated and their effects on the Church of God. Some major points of this transcript are:

- The first Gentile converts were Cornelius and his household, and they were in Judea. Later in history the Gentiles wanted to overlook what Jesus said, namely “Salvation is of the Jews.” This is regarding the Word of God that was given to them and not the traditions of the Jews.
- Some of the preachers of the Gospel were preaching out of love whereas others were preaching out of envy and strife.
- Back when the Apostle Paul was alive and preaching there was occurring an erosion of keeping the Sabbath and what it stood for.

The ninth transcript, “How Apostasy Starts IX,” is more study regarding the things attacked by those who want to change the Truth of God to their interpretation and doctrine. Some major points of this transcript are:

- The three things that, for those who want to change the Truth of God to their interpretation and doctrine, are the Passover, the Sabbath, and the nature of God.
- Sin is the transgression of the Law of God
- Christ loosed the Sabbath from the self-made tradition of the Jews.
- In a study of the Bible you will find that the Father is the Savior of mankind and Jesus is the Savior of mankind because together They save mankind.
- Study of the Bible, Prayer, and praying with the Bible stirs up the gift of God
- All that God inspired to be for the Old Testament and the New Testament was first established in the Scripture of Truth in heaven above.
- As Paul wrote, all those in Asia rejected him. He was rejected and they were accepting the false apostles which were the precursor of the early church fathers.

The tenth transcript, “How Apostasy Starts X,” finishes up this study of how Apostasy has affected Christians throughout the ages since Christ. The activities of the Roman Catholic church are examined as to the false doctrine promoted by them. Some attention is also given to the hostility of the Jews against the Truth of God. Some major points of this transcript are:

- The Apostles, as shown by what Paul and Barnabas said are ‘servants of the people,’ and not overlords. They were to help in the perfecting of the saints, and it is not written in the Bible that they were to rule over the saints, for the ruling of the government of God.
- The Worldwide Church of God claimed that the people were to learn to be ruled by the ministry of the Worldwide Church of God.

- It was promoted by the Worldwide Church of God that if the people cannot be ruled by the Worldwide Church of God ministry that they are not going to be in the Kingdom of God.
- Note that Satan quoted Scripture to Christ. However, Satan misapplied it.
- The General Epistle of James does not mention false prophets or Gentiles, so the experience with Cornelius and his household happened after the Book of James was written.
- It was revealed to the Apostle Paul and all the other apostles at the same time that (1) Christ was not going to return anytime soon, and (2) the resurrected Saints will become as Jesus Christ in His resurrected form.
- He who denies Christ denies the Father.
- People can profess their love for God but if they do not obey God, the action of loving God, they do not love God.
- The Most High and the Lord God of the Old Testament, known as the Father and the Son in the New Testament, created man. That is why in Genesis it is said "Let Us..."
- The very words of Christ and the very words of God are always done by the Spirit of God.
- False doctrines eventually got control within the Church and those who were true Christians were cast out.
- The Catholic Church is based on what Saint Ignatius taught.



# How Apostasy Starts I

*Beginning with an idea, if they speak not according to the Word of God they are enslaved to traditions of the world!*

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Sabbath services. Today we're going to start some things, which will last quite a while. I asked Ken to bring me an announcement every week of some of our transcript books and studies. Here's one: *The Nature of God*. That is one of the first things that they attack and especially the nature of Christ.

Have you ever heard of Docetism? *That is that Jesus the man was human and Christ the Messiah possessed His body!* We will see, as we get into what we're going to study, that was an early heresy, and one that they had to fight against. You need this Study Pack #6: *The Nature of God*.

If you haven't any of the study packs, you might as well start at #1, and go through them. We have a lot of material and we can't let it sit on the shelf, otherwise Ken will be unemployed.

Another thing to read between now and Passover is *The Christian Passover* book. You will see that this book answers every stupid argument, clever argument, twisted argument, glaring lack of using the Scriptures to prove the Scriptures. Why is this so important? *Because there's no eternal life unless you have the Passover!* So, you need that.

Another book, I'll quote from a little later, which you probably have never heard of is: *Anti-Judaism and the Origin of Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi. It is out of print, so you cannot get it, but it led the way for Sunday-keeping. We will see in our study that Sunday-keeping was fully entrenched by the time the Apostle John died. We will see the things in the Scripture that reveal it.

Along with that, here's another book by Samuele Bacchiocchi, *From Sabbath to Sunday*. What was the key thing about changing from Sabbath to Sunday? *It was the 14<sup>th</sup> Passover and with Easter Sunday!*

We will see when we get through with this that Ignatius, right after John died, was one of those who was counted as one of the first early church fathers of the Catholic Church. He was fully entrenched in Sunday-keeping; fully entrenched in hierarchy, and against the Passover. When John wrote the book of Revelation, where he talks about the Nicolaitans, Ignatius was vehemently against what John wrote there, because he was one of the instigators of the hierarchy back before John died.

There are a lot of things that go on. There are a couple of other books I'll read some things from. Here is *The Apostolic Fathers*, edited by J. B.

Lightfoot. Doesn't that sound very Christian? *None of them were ever apostles, and Jesus said to call no man your father!*

One other book that I will get to, *Gnostic Truth and Christian Heresy*, by Alastair Logan. Have you ever heard of the Nag Hammadi Library? I don't have a book to show you, but I'm giving you some assignments here to read and study between now and Passover. But in *A Harmony of the Gospels*, if you have it, I have a great section in there concerning the Jesus Seminar.

The founder of the Jesus Seminar was Robert Funk. They were against Jesus and they excluded from the canonized New Testament the whole Gospel of John and added the Gnostic Gospel of Thomas. You would be surprised how those tentacles of leaven reached out into so many, many Sunday-keeping churches today.

As a matter of fact, Christianity is suffering greatly. They estimate that there is about, in America, 100 churches a week closing down. That's because of the secular school system we have, the lawless Christianity that is in the world. That brings us to what Jesus said, 'When the Son of man comes, will He find the true faith on earth?' (Luke 18).

All of this shows how important the things that God has given us to do to publish, to have ready, to answer all of these questions. ***Everything hinges on the Truth!***

- the Truth of the Word of God
- the truth of history that is accurately recorded

You have to be careful with history, because remember, the victors always write the history. That's why you find very little about the Church of God and those in the Piedmonts of the Alps in Europe. Because they expunged their existence, but they didn't kill them to where there were no more. It's just in the history book. Every generation comes along and what do they know?

- they only know what they're taught
- they only know what has been given to them

If they're not taught anything about the past, if they're not taught anything about the right history, everything becomes lawless.

Look at it today concerning the history of America as it should be taught, and what is taught and why we have such a secular, atheistic millennial generation, ready to embrace the wonderful utopia of

Venezuela in the United States, because they're educated, ignorant fools. I'll call them fools because if they don't believe in God, the Bible says the fool says there is no God.

This is why the Bible is so important and why God caused it to be written and why only those who love Him and keep His commandments will understand it.

With that, let's come to the New Testament. This is why you hear all the time: *study and prayer!* It's interesting, they have found that out of education and learning, one-third is new, two-thirds is remembrance or repeating, and that's especially true with the Word of God.

Thank God for the rest of the Sabbath and how we're able to come to God and all of this on the Sabbath Day. That's true. What would our lives be without that? *Think on that for a minute!*

2-Timothy 1:7: "For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of **sound-mindedness**"—*which only comes by properly understanding the Word of God, with the Holy Spirit to lead us!*

Verse 8: "Therefore, you should not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner; but jointly suffer with *me for the sake of the Gospel*, according to *the power of God*, Who has saved us and called *us* with a Holy calling—not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which *was* given us in Christ Jesus before the ages of time... [How important is the Word of God?] ...but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, Who has annulled death, and has brought to light *eternal* life and incorruptibility through the Gospel" (vs 8-10).

We get hints—and we'll have a special study going through all of the challenges to the Truth of the Bible by those Gnostics and fake-Christians, and how they got there, and so forth.

2-Timothy 2:14: "See that *they* remain mindful of these things, earnestly charging *them* in the sight of the Lord not to argue over words that are not profitable in any way..." *That's exactly what they do!*

I'll let this be a little study for you: How can you have a false proof of Sunday-keeping, taken from the Bible, but is a lie and is believable as Truth and using Scriptures to show it? That's exactly what they did in the first century. How did they do that? *They did it by arguing over words!*

Verse 15: "Diligently *study* to show yourself approved unto God..." *That's all of us!*

Paul is telling Timothy as a minister, 'The only way you're going to continue in your ministry is to diligently study the Word of God.'

"...a workman who does not *need to be* ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of the Truth" (v 15). If you take Truth and change a word—or misinterpret a word, or you wrongly divide the Word of God—you come up with a lie, because you've misused the Truth.

Verse 16: "But avoid profane and vain babblings because they will *only* give rise to more ungodliness."

2-Timothy 3:15: "And that from a child you have known the Holy Writings, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith, which *is* in Christ Jesus. **All Scripture is God-breathed...**" (vs 15-16)—*God-Spirited!*

Have you ever gone along and all of a sudden a thought comes in your mind and you say, yes, that's a good idea, I'll do it. After you get through the whole thing you realize that God must have put that thought in your head. *God-breathed!*

Think of the twelve apostles plus Paul. Barnabas did not do any writing. *They were specially chosen to be taught by Christ Himself, to write the Gospels!* Remember, only Peter, James and John were the ones who went on the Mount of Transfiguration to see Christ in a vision of what it would be like to be a spirit being. If that happened to you, would you always remember that? *Yes!*

"...profitable for doctrine..." (v 16)—*teachings!* There are a lot of doctrines in the world in fake Christianity. There's a lot of fake Christianity out there.

Let me just tell you that the last one that is coming is a supra-feminine-goddess-worship, whether it's called the virgin Mary, or Gaya, or whatever it is. So, on part of this, I'm going to bring a sermon on the book: *When God was a Woman* by Merlin Stone.

Remember when we got the information on the homosexual Bible? So, I got one and found out all their mistakes. There is now a feminist Bible, so I'm going to order one. I'm going to do like Patton said to Rommel, under his breath when he was looking through the binoculars watching Rommel's tanks come up the valley against him; 'Rommel, you blankety-blank, I've read your book.' He blasted them to smithereens. So, I'm going to get the feminist Bible and find out who did it, why they did it, what they say.

"...for doctrine, for conviction..." (v 16). If you really don't believe something and you haven't studied the Truth, and let it become part of you, how

can you have conviction? Would you say all of those who were martyred during the things that we have studied of the martyrdom of the Christians of the Piedmont that they had conviction? *So much so that they sang while they were being taken off to be martyred:* strangled and burned at the stake, or beheaded, or tortured. If you really don't have conviction and don't believe it, when the going gets tough, guess what you're going to do? *Give in!*

"...for correction..." (v 16). We need that all the time, because our human nature is there to run wild if we don't.

"...for instruction in righteousness; so that the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work" (vs 16-17).

I want to read Peter's account because this is important along the same lines. It's interesting that Paul was taught by Jesus in vision for three years in Arabia. Peter was the first apostle called. He was one of those on the Mount of Transfiguration. We have read this before a number of times, but let's examine it just a little bit more.

2-Peter 1:15: "But I will make every effort *that*, after my departure... [he knew he was going to die, as the Lord said] ...you may always have a *written* remembrance of these things *in order* to practice *them* for yourselves."

Isn't it interesting that the three key words—we're going to tie as much together as we can in this study—of knowing and understanding God is: ***obey My voice***. How are you going to obey the voice of God, He's not going to speak to you. He has already *spoken* and has it *written*. If you want to know what God thinks, read the Bible. The key with that is ***what you see you need to do, obey it***, and you'll grow in knowledge and understanding.

This verse is interesting. We've read it before, but ask: Why would Peter write this knowing he was going to die? Verse 16: "For we did not follow cleverly concocted myths..."

- What do you think that the Gnostics were doing to undermine true Christianity? *Look at the end result of the concocted myths!*
- Where do you find a full-blown picture of this in the book of Revelation? *Rev. 17, Mother Babylon, Mystery Babylon the Great!*

When John saw that, and saw everything about it in the martyrdom of the saints, he was amazed. Why? *Because he saw it beginning to gain strength before he died!*

So, here's what they were doing. We will see, there were those bringing in these false doctrines. Just to give you one hint: 1-Cor. 15, Paul

says, 'I speak to you as shame that some of you do not believe the resurrection.'

How can you be in the Church of God and not believe in the resurrection? What is the whole basis of Christianity on? *The life, death, and resurrection of Christ!* That shows that those things were already there, beginning to come in.

Verse 16: "For we did not follow cleverly concocted myths *as our authority*, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His magnificent glory."

Don't you think that that burned in his mind? *Every one of us have something, some experience or something, that almost at any time we think about it*, it's like reliving it. What do you think they did as apostles?

- How about when they prayed?
- How about when they spoke?
- How about when they were doing these things?

What he's saying is that the Truth is the most important thing. Like Paul told Timothy, ***'Rightly divide the Truth.'*** If you divide, that means, 'line upon line, precept upon precept, a little here and a little there' and you put it all together (Isa. 28).

Verse 17: "Because He received glory and honor from God *the* Father when *the* voice came to Him from the Majestic Glory, 'This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased.' And this *is the* voice from heaven that we heard when we were with Him on the Holy mountain. We also possess **the confirmed prophetic Word** ..." (vs 17-19).

What is the confirmed prophetic word? *That's the confirmed prophecies of all the Old Testament.* I've got that book by Joseph Farar, *The Gospel in Every Book of the Old Testament*. He did a pretty good job, but there's a whole lot more to it. We'll look at one in just a minute here.

The "...confirmed prophetic Word..." means *the inspired speaking of Christ*, which was written down, and that which they wrote down.

"...to which you do well to pay attention, as to a light shining in a dark place..." (v 19). *In other words, living in the world*, which is full of darkness. The only way you're going to know about God is with His Word.

"...until the day dawns... [the return of Christ] ...and *the* morning star arises in your hearts... [the resurrection] ...knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture originated as anyone's own *private* interpretation; because prophecy was not brought at any time by human will, but the Holy

men of God spoke as they were moved by *the* Holy Spirit” (vs 19-21).

Let’s look at one of those. Take the book of Isaiah and see how much you can find about the prophecies:

1. of Christ
2. of the Kingdom
3. Israel

Isaiah 50—Is about how Jesus was taught by the Father. Again, these things are coming back. Well, there’s a whole book out there, *Jesus the Rabbi*, by Dwain Miller.

Isaiah 50:4: “The Lord GOD has given Me the tongue of the learned, to know to help the weary *with* a word. He awakens *Me* morning by morning, He awakens My ear to hear as one being taught.” *That’s how God the Father taught Jesus!*

Verse 5: “The Lord GOD has opened My ear... [God was the One Who was doing it] ...and I was not rebellious, nor turned away backwards” (v 5).

Notice the difference between vs 5 and 6 and let’s ask: What does this show? *and* How can we prove that it is true?

Verse 6: “I gave My back to the smiters... [the prophecy of His being scourged] ...and My cheeks to them that plucked off the hair; I did not hide My face from shame and spitting, for the Lord GOD will help Me; therefore, I have not been disgraced. On account of this I have set My face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed” (vs 6-7). *That’s how Christ endured what He suffered with the crucifixion!*

Let’s prove that is true, the Father teaching Christ. In John 5 Jesus healed the man who had the infirmity for 38-years. Think of that! Be it mad at someone, ready to kill Him because He healed a man who had an infirmity for 38-years., and told him to take up his bed, which was his sleeping bag, and go home, and ‘don’t sin anymore unless something worse come upon you.’

So here was the great religious leader, because what we’re going to find, that’s where Satan likes to get to first, if possible. Did we see it in our church experience? *Yes, indeed!*

John 5:15: “The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole. And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath. But Jesus answered them...” (vs 15-17).

He knew this was going to provoke them. He knew that this was really going to stir them up.

“...‘My Father is working until now, and I work’” (v 17).

What are the works that God does, even on the Sabbath Day, that are maybe not spiritual works, but necessary to carry out His plan? Every sixth day the earth stops in its orbit and axis and rests. *No!* God keeps it going by the Word of His power.

- Does the water quit running?
- Does the wind quit blowing?
- Does the grass quit growing?
- Do the trees quit growing?
- Do children quit growing and rest on the Sabbath? *No!*

To heal a man, to be infirmed, and they wanted to kill Him. He knew this would provoke them.

Verse 18: “So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him...”

Why? *Because they figured that God was subject to what they said!* Do you know that even the rabbis attest to that? *They have in their writings that some of the rabbis are so intellectually and spiritually important that God has to obey what they say!* So, this flies right in their face.

“...not only because He had loosed the Sabbath, but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God. Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, ‘Truly, truly I say to you, the Son has no power to do anything of Himself, but only what He sees the Father do... [that’s how He was taught] ...For whatever He does, these things the Son also does in the same manner. For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him everything that He Himself is doing....’” (vs 18-20). Isn’t that teaching? *Yes, indeed!*

So, those two Scriptures back there in Isa. 50 show that Jesus was taught from birth to death. It goes from being an infant to being scourged, and it proves it right here. Then He talks about raising the dead.

John 12:37 shows some very important things along with how Jesus was taught: “Although He had done so many miracles in their presence, they did not believe in Him, so that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled who said ...” (vs 37-38).

What does this prove? What did Jesus say? We’ve got over it many times. *‘Do not think I’ve come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy or abolish, I came to fulfill’*(Matt. 5). *This is part of it!*

“...‘Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of *the* Lord been revealed?’”

For this *very* reason they could not believe because again Isaiah said, ‘He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts so that they would not see with *their* eyes and understand with *their* hearts, and be converted, and I would heal them.’” (vs 38-40).

That’s another quite a statement. The Protestants believe that unless you get saved in a Protestant church—and say that nice little thing, oh, Jesus save me, I believe you—then you’re doomed to burn in hell forever. Even Jeffress, the one they have on Fox News, the one who works with President Trump, that’s what he preaches.

Verse 41: “Isaiah said these things when he saw His glory and spoke concerning Him. But even so, many among the rulers believed in Him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *Him*, so that they would not be put out of the synagogue; for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God. Then Jesus called out and said...” (vs 41-44).

These next verses become very important because it proves what we were reading back there in Isa. 50:

“...‘The one who believes in Me does not believe in Me, but in Him Who sent Me’” (v 44). *Think about that with the Jews where they say there’s only one God!*

Verse 45: “And the one who sees Me sees Him Who sent Me. I have come *as* a light into the world so that everyone who believes in Me may not remain in darkness. But if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world. The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one who judges him; the Word, which I have spoken...” (vs 45-48).

Think about this: If all of those marginal believers who came into the Church—because we will see that it really got so bad against the Apostle John that he was literally kicked out of the local church—shows they didn’t believe these things.

Verse 48: “The one who rejects Me and does not receive My words has one who judges him; the Word, which I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day.” *This tells us it’s important to understand the Word of God!*

Verse 49: “For I have not spoken from Myself; but the Father, Who sent Me, gave Me commandment Himself... [He opened My ear. I was not rebellious] ...what I should say and what I should speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life. Therefore, whatever I speak, I speak exactly as the Father has told Me” (vs 49-50)—*exactly!*

That’s what we are to do. So, every minister, I don’t care where you are—I don’t care if you’re Sabbath-keeper or Sunday-keeper, whether you’re an Islamic imam or what, whether you’re a Buddhist—you *better get to the Word of God and you better start keeping the Word of God and preaching the Word God*, and not your own detestable ideas. That’s going to judge you, because Jesus said it would.

(go to the next track)

In order to understand the difference between Truth and error, right and wrong, you have to understand the basic truth that’s found only in the Bible. You will find the results of it, even today, but it all began, and this is noted in Rev. 12, which talks about the rebellion of Satan and took a third of the angels with him. Satan’s sin was that he wanted to become like the Father, *to replace* the Father. God’s plan is that human beings become the children of God the Father and Jesus Christ. Of course, Satan didn’t like that, so he rebelled and took a third of the angels with him.

The world has been deceived into thinking that Satan the devil is some evil-looking thing that is so bad that no one would want to follow or believe that. *That’s not true!* He shows up right after the beginning of the creation of man and woman: Adam and Eve. He didn’t come along and say, ‘I have something to tell you that you need to know. God didn’t tell you about it. If you eat of this tree, even though God said don’t eat of it, you’re going to be wise like God.’ And that the only way they would become like God is to *decide for themselves* what is right and wrong, good and evil. You find this all the way through the Bible. So bad was the society before the Flood that all flesh had become corrupted, evil and wicked.

We also know that Jesus said, ‘As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the coming of the Son of man.’ It was so absolutely horrendous that God had to destroy all life, except that which He chose to preserve in the Ark. Think on that for a minute, how bad that must have been.

Remember, those people lived long, long lives. Think of the accumulation of knowledge and what they would be able to do. Quite an amazing thing! God doesn’t tell us much about it, because that was destroyed. Right after the Flood we have Nimrod and Semiramis.

Sidebar: I just got a report that they have now unraveled and are able to translate the ancient Sumerian and Babylonian language. Guess what it talks about? *Nimrod!* So, the Bible is true!

Then you come all the way down through the history of the Old Testament and everything that

happened. Satan is there, false doctrine, the whole thing with Egypt and how bad that was. All of that sort of thing.

**Let's see how false doctrine starts!** Everyone who has a false doctrine has a good idea. Sunday-keepers don't come along and say, 'Oh, let's do it on the first day of the week.'

Some of these Scriptures we already know, but let's look at them from the point of view of what it's really telling us. The Bible being spiritually inspired is layered in its meaning and understanding. The more that we study, the more that we understand that that is true.

First thing He wants us to know is **the way to follow Him** is not going to be easy. It's going to be difficult. In Matt. 10 what did He say? *Father against son, son against father, daughter against mother, daughter-in-law against mother-in-law, etc.!*

Matthew 7:13: "Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction... [if you look at what's happening in the world, that's exactly what's occurring] ...and many are those who enter through it.... [Why?] ...For narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way that leads to life, and few are those who find it" (vs 13-14).

Look at how full this room is. I say that in jest. *Few, few!* How many have given up that we know of, even in our lifetime?

Verse 15: "But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, for within *they* are ravening wolves."

There was a time when we were up in Salt Lake City we had a little lamb. We thought that would really be nice. It was fun with the kids. You get a bottle, you put milk in it and it's gone in nothing flat. It follows you around wherever you go. Remember the old fairy tale thing: Mary had a little lamb and it would follow her wherever she would go. That's exactly what it was.

They grow and they get bigger. We had it in the back yard. The door out of the kitchen went to the driveway and it was an aluminum door with glass and screen. After feeding the little lamb we'd come back in the house and all of a sudden we heard BOOM! hitting and bashing the door. Here is this little lamb. It wanted to come in the house. About that time we decided we needed some lamb chops.

You look at that little lamb or you look at that little sheep and they look up at you with these big eyes, eating out of your hand. They're so tender and so nice and so cuddly. **That's how the false prophets come!**

Verse 16: "You shall know them by their fruits...." What is the result of what they're doing?

Right now they have a lot going on in Africa with these different evangelists going over there and they're having thousands of thousands of converts.

- it's all fake
- it's all a fraud
- it's all Sunday-keeping

They get up there and the demons are with them and an evangelist raises his hands and the whole multitude of thousands of attendees fall back on their back.

The key to remember is this: **When you worship God, you fall on your face!** Show me one place in the Bible where it says to fall on your back and God will hear you.

What did Joseph Smith say, the founder of Mormonism? *He got a message from God that the church died out and was going to raise it up with him!* He fell on his back and saw this great light and worshiped him. **That was Satan the devil!** *He comes as an angel of light!* Was that a real experience that he had? *Yes!* If you believe it, you're never going to know it's wrong. So, here's the whole Mormon Church.

The comment was made. One of the fruits of Joseph Smith was the massacre that he ordered. *You'll know them by their fruits!* How do you compare the fruits to what? *You compare it to the Word of God.* That's what it says in Isa. 9: **To the Law and to the Prophets, if they speak not according to this Word, there is no light in them.**

"...They do not gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, do they? In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit. A good tree cannot produce evil fruit..." (vs 16-18).

Does that mean they don't sin? *No!* What's one of the important things that the Spirit of God does for us? **When we sin, God lets us know we're wrong!** Then we repent and ask God to help us not do that. That's the way God wants it to be.

"...nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruit" (v 18). However, you can take a good tree and you can splice in, graft in a bad vine. You call that *a subversive* coming in. What happens? *You look at the whole history of what we've gone through with the Church!* It's exactly what occurred. A bit at a time, then it reaches a certain point and then there's a crisis. A crisis in Greek is *judgment*.

So, whenever you have a crisis, *it's a judgment.* What are you going to do? That's what happens the way that Satan works.

Verse 19: “Every tree *that is* not producing good fruit is cut down and is cast into the fire.” *Spiritually speaking, that doesn’t happen immediately!*

Always remember in all of these things, **God honors repentance!** We have some pretty bad characters in the Old Testament to prove that God honors repentance.

Verse 20: “Therefore, you shall assuredly know them by their fruits. Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter into the kingdom of heaven... [I have never heard that read on TBN] ...but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven” (v 20-21).

We’ll see what Jesus said about that again in a little bit here. Where is the will of the Father found? *In the Bible!* Everything that Jesus said was what God the Father told Him to say. *That’s the will of the Father!* Everything that was done in the Old Testament was done by the Most High and the Lord God. Same thing!

So here’s what they’re going to be saying when they’re resurrected. Think about this, it’s going to be something:

Verse 22: “Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?...’”

- we did good
- we wanted to do that
- our hearts were good, Lord
- we had the best Sunday services every week
- You blessed us every week

**He’s going to say, ‘That was not Me!’** People forget:

- Can Satan bless?
- Can Satan inspire?
- Can he make you feel good before he cuts you off? *Yes, indeed!*

“...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name?... [there is a real sign of truth, casting out demons] ...And did we not perform many works of power through Your name?” (v 22).

Seeing is believing—right? Think what’s going to happen when you look at Rev. 13 about the Beast Power and miracles that are done. And the miracles by the false prophet that the two of them together do. People are going to be in euphoria, ‘finally we’re going to have peace,’ *because seeing is believing.* But what if it is a **false sight or vision?**

Here’s what He’s going to say. This is going to shock them, v 23: “...and then I will confess to them, ‘I never knew you...’”

- they used His name
- they were doing good

Would you not say everything that is listed here they would think would be doing good? Do you think you could call up TBN and tell them, ‘Your whole thing is of Satan the devil and everyone of those ministers up there—though they have some Truth—are nothing but liars because you keep Sunday instead of obeying God and keeping the Sabbath’?

Through this, now you know why the Passover is the most important thing. If you change that, what’s the first thing they get rid of? *Foot-washing!* What did Jesus say of foot-washing? ***If you don’t wash each other’s feet, you have no part with Me!***

“...I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness” (v 23). *Lawlessness is anti-law!* If you reject the Sabbath, are you a lawless person? What did James write? *If you break one commandment you have broken them all!*

**Sunday:** I’ll save Sunday for next time. I’ll show you how they cleverly manipulated Scripture to make it appear that Sunday-keeping was just fine. After all, as Bacchiocchi writes in this book, the Jews were so hated. Everything they did was despicable. Look at what God did to them in His judgment. He destroyed the city, sent them into captivity, sent them into slavery, destroyed the temple, ruined everything. Therefore, anything to do with the Sabbath and Holy Days, why should we be encumbered with the sins of the Jews! I’ve given you half the story.

**Lawlessness:** Why were those in Judea the religious leaders considered lawless, though they had the Sabbath and the Holy Days? That’s a tough one to figure. It was because:

1. they had all *their traditions* as a fence around the Law of God
2. they rejected Jesus Christ

- Can there be anything more lawless than seeking to kill the Son of God?
- Can there be anything more lawless than that?

***That’s why it has to be conversion of God’s Spirit and of the heart!***

Verse 24: “Therefore, everyone who hears these words of Mine and practices them...” Notice: the will of the Father and My words, which are the will of the Father.

“...I will compare him to a wise man, who built his house upon the rock; and the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; but it did not fall, for it was

founded upon the rock. And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not practice them..." (vs 24-26).

What words of Jesus did He say? Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath; therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath'" (vs 27-28).

See what you have to avoid? I haven't heard that on TBN either. They're getting a lot of Messianic Jews on there.

Matthew 7:26: "...shall be compared to a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand."

Someone who lives in Seaside and his house is built on sand, but he makes sure that the water doesn't undermine the foundation, because he practices what's in the Bible. But if a tsunami came up far enough, you're gone.

Verse 27: "And the rain came down, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it."

All these disasters that we see today demonstrate that, but you could even get around that if you would build them correctly.

I never will forget this plane flying over where there was a great hurricane in Florida. Every house was destroyed except one. So, they flew over it and they zoomed in with the camera and it was concrete rebar construction.

In these areas in the woods and forests you have houses built of thick stucco and tile roofs and stucco under the eaves. To protect it clear away the brush and everything around the house for about 100-feet. Your house will survive. You've seen that. You see everything about the fire and all of a sudden here's one house. It's standing all by itself. How did that happen? *You look at the house; it was built properly!*

How do these people get started who are well-intentioned and use the name of Jesus, but end up not being included for eternal salvation?

Luke 9:49: "Then John answered *and* said, 'Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name... [just what we read there in Matt. 7] ...and we forbid him because he does not follow with us.' But Jesus said to him, 'Do not forbid *him*, because everyone who is not against us is for us'" (vs 49-50).

There's that kind of in-between place right there. Why would He say that? *In hopes that they would eventually come to understanding and be converted!*

What do people like that do? They get caught up in their own selves and think, 'I'm going

to start a ministry here with Jesus because I can cast out demons.' There are two sides to this coin.

Luke 11:23: "The one who is not with Me is against Me..." Those who were casting out demons in Jesus' name have a very short leash on which to operate, to whether they go to God or whether they follow Satan. Satan will come along and say, 'I'll show you a little something.'

"...and the one who does not gather with Me scatters" (v 23). *That's the difference right there!*

Let's see how this gets started. It gets started with an idea. Who's the one to bring ideas? *Satan!* Remember Ananias and Sapphira. Peter said, 'Why did Satan put it in your heart to lie to God and the Holy Spirit?' ***Because he understood the lie because of the Holy Spirit, which he had from God!*** 'While it was your property, it was yours; but when you sold it—the commitment was you give everything to the Church. There were so many disciples in Jerusalem you had to take care of them. So that's what they did. So they lied! *Satan put it in their hearts!* He is also called 'the god of this world.'

Matthew 16:1: "Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came to *Him*, tempting *Him* and asking *Him* to show them a sign from heaven." *If He did that they would say, 'You are the one,' but Jesus didn't do it.*

Verse 2: "But He answered *and* said to them, 'When evening has come, you say, "*It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.*" And in the morning, *you say, "Today it will storm, for the sky is red and lowering.*" Hypocrites!..." (vs 2-3).

You look up the number of times that Jesus called them hypocrites. That's quite a thing. You can call a hypocrite *sanctimonious pretenders*.

"...You know *how* to discern the face of the sky, but you cannot *discern* the signs of the times. A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.' Then He left them and went away. Now, when His disciples came to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. And Jesus said to them, '**Watch out and be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees**'" (vs 3-6).

So we could translate that today: ***Beware of the official religious leaders of the world***, because that's what they were. The disciples didn't know and understand what that meant, so He told them.

Verse 11: "How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking of bread *when I told you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees?*" Then they understood that He did not

say to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees” (vs 11-12).

That’s how it comes, a change in doctrine. That’s why we had the Bible study where we saw the video of the meeting of UCG where they were now not going to call Jesus, the Lord God of the Old Testament. Why? *Don’t know!* If you want to draw in more Protestants and if you want more numbers, you change the doctrine. That’s how you do it.

Could you get a lot more people if you say, ‘We’re good Sunday-keepers.’ You could fill this place up, but how many would be converted? *No one!* What good has it done? You may teach them enough to be good people in the world for a while. *The doctrine!* That’s quite a thing. Told them the same thing.

Let’s see what Jesus told the religious leaders to their face. John 8 is really a powerful chapter.

John 8:31: “Therefore, Jesus said to the Jews who had believed in Him, ‘If you continue in My Word...’”

There it is again. What is He saying? *You must forsake the traditions of the elders!* If you’re going to follow the words of Christ, *you’re obviously going to have to reject the traditions of the elders*. For example the washing of the hands (Mark 7).

**How do you understand the Bible?** *By obeying what you learn as you read and study!* Here it is right here:

“...‘If you continue in My word, you are truly My disciples. And you shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall set you free’” (vs 31-32). These were those who were saying, ‘We believe in Jesus.’ So here’s how they answered:

Verse 33: “They answered Him, ‘We are Abraham’s seed... [that doesn’t guarantee anything if you’re disobedient] ...and have never been in bondage to anyone. What do You mean by saying, ‘You shall become free?’”

The Roman armies were right there and right at the temple where Jesus was speaking here. You’ve seen the colonnades of it.

They had Roman soldiers. Fort Antonia was right up here, which had 5,000-10,000 soldiers to keep them in subjection. They had Roman guards up on top of the colonnades looking down to make sure there were no riots. Remember how quickly Paul was rescued by the Romans (Acts 21). They were right there.

Verse 34: “Jesus answered them, ‘Truly, truly I say to you, everyone who practices sin is a

servant of sin.’” Sin is lawlessness, transgression of the Law. Here they were at the temple, professing belief in Jesus and *enslaved to the traditions*.

Verse 35: “‘And the servant does not live in the house forever; *but* the Son lives forever. Therefore, if the Son shall set you free, you shall truly be free. I know that you are Abraham’s seed... [remember the word *seed*] ...but you are seeking to kill Me, because My words do not enter into your minds’” (vs 35-37)—*closed minded!*

Have you ever run up against someone so closed minded you can’t tell them anything? What do you have to do? You just have to walk away in disgust and say, ‘You’re on your own.’

Verse 38: “I speak the things that I have seen from My Father... [that’s where we started] ...and you do the things that you have seen from your father.” *Their father was the devil!* We’ll look and see how slick that he is.

Verse 39: “They answered and said to Him, ‘Our father is Abraham.’ Jesus said to them, ‘If you were Abraham’s children...’”

What did his children do? *Obedied Abraham and God!* He’s saying, ‘You’re the seed of Abraham, I know that, but you’re not his children.

“...But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has spoken the Truth to you, which I have heard from God; Abraham did not do this. You are doing the works of your father...” (vs 39-41).

Think of this. Here they are, believing in Christ, right at God’s temple, *and they are of their father the devil!* That’s astounding to understand. You see how easy then, if people do not stay true to the Word of God, they can be led away with the leaven, a bit-by-bit-by-bit. Look at what happened to Worldwide.

You have groups of people who used to keep the Sabbath, that are keeping Sunday. Were these the ones who were there, but not converted? If you truly have the Spirit of God, are you going to give up on the Word of God, the Truth of God? That doesn’t mean you’re not going to sin. That doesn’t mean you may not have some real difficult sins to work on. But nevertheless, Christ is going to help you through that. But look at that.

Verse 41: “‘You are doing the works of your father.’ Then they said to Him, ‘We have not been born of fornication.... [so they knew all about that] ...We have one Father, *and that is God.*’ Therefore, Jesus said to them, ‘If God were your Father, you would love Me, because I proceeded forth and came from God. For I have not come of Myself, but He sent Me.’ [He laid His life down willingly] ...Why don’t you understand My speech? Because you

cannot *bear* to hear My words” (vs 41-43). How does that work? Listening to you, but ‘I’ve been right all along.’

Verse 44: “**You are of your father the devil**, and the lusts of your father you desire to practice. He was a murderer from *the* beginning, and has not stood in the Truth because there is no Truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own *self*; for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I speak the Truth, you do not believe Me” (vs 44-45).

That’s something! That’s the barrier to break down. This is why the Passover becomes central to all of the false Christian religions that come along. They change it.

Verse 46: “Which *one* of you can convict Me of sin? But if I speak *the* truth, why don’t you believe Me?”

Now here’s the separating point, right here. We’ll see this when we get into how these heresies came about. We’re going to see that these things really started early.

Verse 47: “The one who is of God hears the words of God. For this reason **you do not hear, because you are not of God.**”

Those are pretty powerful words. Then they said, ‘We know you have a demon.’ He said, ‘I don’t have a demon.’ Then it ends up where He said, ‘**Before Abraham was I AM.**’ That really sent them into a dither, because He told them plainly He was God of the Old Testament. Yet, a Church of God today wants to not say that.

What’s going to happen? What’s the principle? *A little leaven leavens the whole lump*, and it will start.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) 2-Timothy 1:7-10
- 2) 2-Timothy 2:14-16
- 3) 2-Timothy 3:15-17
- 4) 2-Peter 1:15-21
- 5) Isaiah 50:4-7
- 6) John 5:15-20
- 7) John 12:37-50
- 8) Matthew 7:13-26
- 9) Mark 2:27-28
- 10) Matthew 7:26-27
- 11) Luke 9:49-50
- 12) Luke 11:23
- 13) Matthew 16:1-6, 11-12
- 14) John 8:31-47

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Luke 18
- Revelation 17
- 1-Corinthians 15
- Isaiah 28
- Matthew 5
- Revelation 12
- Isaiah 9
- Revelation 13
- Mark 7
- Acts 21

Also referenced:

Study Pack #6: *The Nature of God*

Books:

- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Anti-Judaism & the Origin of Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi
- *From Sabbath to Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi
- *The Apostolic Fathers* edited by J. B. Lightfoot
- *Gnostic Truth & Christian Heresy* by Alastair Logan
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *When God was a Woman* by Merlin Stone
- *The Gospel in Every Book of the Old Testament* by Joseph Farar
- *Jesus the Rabbi* by Dwain Miller

FRC:lp

Transcribed: 12-9-18

Formatted: bo—12/10/18

## How Apostasy Starts II

### How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #1

*The way of human nature under Satan the devil and the walking dead!*

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Sabbath services! *Sabbath is the key thing in understanding about the Truth of God!*

Jesus said that when He returns, or when He comes, ‘will He find true faith on the earth?’ *Yes, but very few!* As you look at your history in the Church and at our lives today, we are a Church that is being harvested all the time. Someone is dying, and hopefully someone else is being baptized and coming to the Truth.

As we get smaller in numbers, please pray that God will use the seven eyes that He has for those who are seeking Him, and those whom He is seeking, as well. It says in John 4, that if you worship God in Spirit and Truth those are the ones whom God is seeking. So, it’s a two way thing that God is doing.

This last week Harry Curley died, a long time member in the Church of God, worked in Pasadena at Ambassador College, and was serving the Christian Biblical Church of God for about 15 years... I’ll tell you one thing about Pasadena is nothing like it ever was. Just like we have a few here in Hollister, we have a few down there, and a few that wherever they are, that love God and are holding to the Truth. That’s what Harry Curley did. His wife died about eight years ago and he was looking forward to the time that he could just close his eyes, and when he opens them he will be able to see Cindy again, because they were very close.

Because people die, don’t become maudlin or remorseful over it. God looks at as a harvest. Since the harvest comes every year, those who die before the resurrection are held, as we would say, in the granary.

We need to understand how much God the Father, along with Christ, are working with His people. Since He’s given us free moral agency, He doesn’t run our lives. If we ask God to lead us, He will lead us. When we sin, He will convict us of sin so we can repent.

When we die in the faith we have this; Hebrews 12:22: “But you have come to Mount Zion... [that’s in heaven above] ...and to *the* city of *the* living God... [coming down from the Father] ...heavenly Jerusalem; and to an innumerable company of angels; *to the* joyous festival gathering; and to *the* Church of *the* Firstborn, registered in *the* Book of Life in heaven; and to God, *the* Judge of all;

and to *the* spirits of the just who have been perfected” (vs 22-23).

That’s the whole point: *perfected!* The Greek word—‘teleos’—for ‘perfected’ means *completion!*

Verse 24: “And to Jesus, *the* Mediator of *the* New Covenant; and to sprinkling of *the* blood of *ratification*, proclaiming superior things than *that of* Abel.”

Then there’s a warning right after that. The Bible alternates between instruction, warnings and encouragement, all the way through. That’s the way the Bible is structured.

- How did the world and Christianity get so deceived?
- How did it happen?

Let’s look at this way: There is independent free moral agency that God gives to everyone. That’s why, as much as all parents like their children to do well and do what they say, it doesn’t work that way because of free moral agency. We’ve nicknamed that IFMA!

In the world and in all human beings they have IFMA *minus* God—because they have very little of God—*plus* Satan the devil is the basic menu, ingredient or recipe for how the world became deceived. Remember, Satan never comes as an evil, evil being. *He comes very slick and very appealing to human nature!*

What is the greatest example of that that we see in the world today right now? *Christmas!* ‘Do something nice for your children.’ *Yes, lie to them!*

There was a man on one of the Fox News Channel’s programs that was teaching the children in school that Santa Claus doesn’t exist and that Christmas really isn’t good. *He got fired!* Why? *Because people love their lies!* So, Satan comes along with something you love to do: have it for the family; have it for the children. Forget about the debt when you buy all of these things. *That’s why the world has come to where it is today!* Let’s look at some of the names of Satan the devil:

1. god of this age or this world
2. Satan
3. prince of the power of the air

Eph. 2 tells about how all humanity is, all of us, including those who are well-intentioned. The

world is filled with a mixture of good and evil, so we can say that the evil over here is all the criminals, drug addicts, all of the great sinful people. Then we have the middle ground where good sometimes prevails more than evil. Then you have the next group that wants to be law-abiding. Then you have the next group who are the ‘Christians’ who *think* that they’re on the way to salvation. That’s the spread in the world.

Ephesians 2:1: “Now, you were dead in trespasses and sins”—unless you repent, are baptized and receive the Holy Spirit of God, you are the *walking dead*, regardless of your age.

Verse 2: “In which you walked in times past according to the course of this world... [the way that the world goes] ...according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that is now working within the children of disobedience”—*to God!*

Regardless of how good you may have been in society, you’re still a sinner and are *walking dead* because you have ‘the law of sin and death.’ The Bible says that there’s ‘a time to be born, a time to die,’ and those who die in Christ will be in the first resurrection.

Verse 3: “Among whom also we all once... [because of repentance and baptism] ...had our conduct in the lusts of our flesh, doing the things willed by the flesh and by the mind...”

Look at all the genius people in the world who don’t know the Truth.

- Who was, in this age, recognized as the smartest man ever? *Einstein!*
- Did he know God? *No!*
- Did he have thoughts about God? *Yes!*
- Did he discover a lot of very interesting things about mathematics, the universe, light, etc.? *Yes!*

*But he was one of the walking dead!*

“...and were by nature *the* children of wrath, even as the rest of *the world*” (v 3). Think of this, since we’re going to get an historical view of how this comes about, ***God only dealt with the chosen ones. Sometimes it was one man!*** Everything that we do goes back to that one man, *who was Abraham!*

More names of Satan the devil:

4. the devil
5. the ancient serpent
6. the wicked one
7. the evil one

It’s very interesting that in the Old Testament Satan is not brought out like it is in the

New Testament. We know about Adam and Eve (Gen. 2 & 3). There’s hardly anything about it, not even an explanation concerning how the Flood came about, because men and women were so wicked that God killed everything except for those He saved in the Ark, of human beings and various animals

The next time we find out about Satan—and quite a bit about Satan—is in the book of Job. Satan<sup>[transcriber’s correction]</sup> likes to deal with people who are self-righteous. And the unspoken story of Job is that Satan was influencing—after the destruction of his sons and daughters and so forth—to make him believe that his righteousness was as good as God’s or maybe even a little greater.

So, the end of the story tells you about repentance. Regardless of how bad it was, or could be, there can be repentance and salvation. That’s the important thing. Job challenged God to come and speak to him, so God took him up on it.

Job 38:1: “Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, ‘Who *is* this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge?’” (vs 1-2).

You want to talk to Me, v 3: “Now gird up your loins like a man; for I will demand of you, and you shall answer Me.”

Anyone who challenges God is going to answer it. Then God goes through how He did everything with the creation and so forth.

Job 40:1: “And the LORD answered Job and said, ‘Shall he who contends with the Almighty instruct *Him*?...’”

Think about this in relationship to changing doctrines or taking away from the Bible, or adding to the Bible. We will see all of those things as we go along, and see how it developed in the New Testament Church: when these doctrines started to come in, and when they came to the full.

“...He who reproves God, let him answer it” (v 2). So, Job was in what you would say today, ‘deep doodoo!’

Verse 3: “And Job answered the LORD and said, ‘Behold, I am vile!...’” (vs 3-4). *That’s what human nature is:*

Jeremiah 17:9: “The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?”

Isn’t that something? What is the most deceitful thing you can think of, though you’re looked upon as ‘good’ in the world? ***That you think you’re better than God!***

Job 40:4: “...What shall I answer You? I

will lay my hand on my mouth.... [it's about time] ...Once I have spoken; but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further” (vs 4-5).

Verse 6: “ And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, ‘Gird up your loins now like a man. I will demand of you, and you declare unto Me. **Will you even annul My judgment?....**” (vs 6-8).

Think about that in relationship to the Word of God, and in relationship to what modern ‘Christianity’ and the Catholics do to the Word of God. **They annul the Word of God!**

How do they do that? *The Catholics say that's the old Law!* But they don't keep anything in the New Testament! Protestants say that everything in the Old Testament is fulfilled; you don't have to even read it. How do you study the New Testament with all the quotes from the Old Testament?

This shows the contradiction of the human mind and the wickedness of it.

“...Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?” (v 8).

Someone recently said, ‘I don't know if I can understand the Old Testament. That's bloody, there's war, death and killing.’ I answered and said, ‘You're right! But what do you think is happening today? Look at what has happened from 1900 to this time: Spanish/American War, WWI, WWII, Korean War, Vietnam War, Iraq War (twice), Afghanistan and all the wars that are going on right now. All the Old Testament is doing and recording is showing that human nature is that way under Satan the devil.’

So, God says, ‘Job, if you're so righteous now, v 10: “Deck yourself now with majesty and excellency, and array yourself with glory and beauty.”

In other words, ‘Job, just sit there and think about it and manifest yourself in glory.’ Of course, he couldn't do that.

Verse 11: “Cast abroad the rage of your wrath; and behold everyone who is proud, and abase him. Look on everyone *who is proud, and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in darkness. **Then...** [remember all the *ifs* and *thens* in the Bible] ...I will also confess to you that your own right hand can save you” (vs 11-14).

Job 42:1—let's see the end of the story: “And Job answered the LORD and said, ‘I know that You can do all things, and *that* no thought can be withheld from You” (vs 1-2). *That's something!*

Look at all the good people in the world, are

their thoughts good? *or* Do they still have a lot of evil? Hatred? *Yes, indeed!* You can probably find some atheists who would be considered by the world good citizens, intellectual, helpful to society, *but God knows the thoughts!* What does God say of those who say there is no God? *They're fools!*

“...**I know that You can do all things, and that no thought can be withheld from You.**”

Verse 5: “I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear; **but now my eye sees You.** Therefore, I abhor *myself*, and repent in dust and ashes” (vs 5-6).

Job was blessed with double the amount of things that he had lost. Blessed with some of the most beautiful daughters that the world has ever seen. **All because he repented!**

So, when things get down low to a very bad level and it looks like everything is lost and there's no hope:

- **IF** there is repentance
- **IF** there is forgiveness

**THEN** things can be changed!

We need to remember that. But in the Old Testament it doesn't reveal Satan the devil very much. We have Job, then we have David, just one time with David (1-Chron. 21). What did Satan inspire David to do? *Number the children of Israel so he could count how many he had in his army!* And how great he was! Remember that the plague came and what did it do because of that decision? *Seventy thousand Israelites were destroyed in the plague!*

How God did that and who He chose to bring it upon, I don't know. But you can look at government today and see the choices of the leaders of those governments and see how they lead to trouble.

Look at Macron of France, some call him ‘Macaroni.’ Look what he's done! He's going to bring about a lessening of ‘global warming’ by making everyone pay 20% more for fuel. All the people got out all their torches, fires and it's still burning and they're looting. They can find Macron!

Then there are two chapters that tell us about Satan: Isaiah 14 and Ezekiel 28. But it doesn't tell us what he does like the New Testament. Since in the Old Testament no one could tell the difference between the true God and Satan who is the god of this world, because you start out with Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and the 12 sons.

Now you come to the time that God is going to bring them out of Egypt, so God sends Moses and

Aaron. What do they do? *They go in and challenge Pharaoh!* Pharaoh said, ‘Who is the Lord that I obey His voice?’

God told Moses, ‘You tell Aaron to take his staff and throw it on the ground and it will become a serpent.’ So, the magicians of Egypt, the religious leaders led by Satan—don’t you think they had a satanic religion?—took their staffs and they became serpents.

If you just looked at that one you would say that it looks like a draw, except that Aaron’s serpent swallowed of the serpents of the magicians!

Then the next one God told Moses to go out in the morning, because the god of Egypt was the Pharaoh and the cobra, they all had a ritual that at sunrise they would go down to the water because the Nile River was also a god. They had many gods! So, when Pharaoh comes out in the morning and Moses was to tell him, ‘Let my people go.’ He won’t let them go, so Moses was to strike the water with his rod and it will become blood.

What did the magicians do? *They took their rods and struck the water it also became blood!* So, you think this is an even tie. Then the third one is that Moses was to again go to Pharaoh and tell him, ‘Let my people go, and if you don’t let them go I, God, am going to fill the land with frogs.’

The frogs from the Nile River are big, and just imagine the millions of frogs that came. But the magicians were able to do the frogs.

So, if you’re looking at it, you’re saying, ‘Who is God? Look at what the magicians have with their gods.’

Then the fourth plague came, and God told Moses and say, ‘Let MY people go and if you don’t let them go I’m going to fill the whole country with lice!’ Lice everywhere! In your clothes, in your hair, in your bed, on the house, on the walls and ceiling. Flying around outside! So, the magicians went to do the same thing and couldn’t do it. What did they tell Pharaoh? *This is the finger of God!*

Then you have all of the other plagues going up to the death of the firstborn. Those bring out the works of Satan. Isn’t it interesting that in Egypt the word ‘Satan’—in that account in Exodus—is not used?

Let’s see what happens when you have a religion that gives or offers lip-service to God, but Satan is working behind the scenes—*always!* That’s what happened to the children of Israel. Let’s see the conclusion of what happens when that takes place.

- How far can things go and people think that they are right?

- That they are doing it to God?
- What do you think would happen to you if went up to one of the most devoted Catholics in the world and you tell them that everything that they are doing is not found in the Bible?
- It’s not true?
- It’s pagan?
- It comes from Satan the devil?
- And most of the things that you do in your church have nothing to do with the Bible!

Here’s what happens when ministers say what God says—and He hasn’t said—*the people believe it!* Here’s what happens, and this is part of the leftover of Manasseh.

Jeremiah 7:1: “The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ‘Stand in the gate of the LORD’S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, “Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.”’” (vs 1-2).

- Do the Catholics think that they’re worshipping the Lord?
- Do the Protestants think that what they’re doing is worshipping the Lord?
- Do the Pentecostals think what they’re doing is worshipping the Lord?
- Do the pagans think what they’re doing is worshipping God? *True! Satan!*

Verse 3: “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.’” *Always repentance!*

When we get to Acts 2, what is the first thing that Peter said in his first sermons? *Repent!*

Verse 4: “Do not trust in lying words... [you’ve got to know the Truth] ...saying, ‘The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD are these’”—*meaning that:* whatever is done at the temple, because it’s the temple of God, it’s got to be right if one of the priests or the king says that it’s right.

John 8 says, which we’ve read many times, ‘We’re of Abraham...’ It doesn’t matter who you are, it matters what your attitude is in relationship to God.

Verse 5: For **if** you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; **if** you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; **if** you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and **do not shed innocent blood in this place**, nor walk after other gods to your hurt” (vs 5-

6),

What did Manasseh do in the temple area? **He put in idols and booths for homosexuals in the temple area!** That sounds a little bit like San Francisco!

Verse 7: “**Then** I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever. Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit” (vs 7-8).

What is it that people believe? *We’re going to be spared from the Tribulation, because we belong to this or that church! And the secret rapture and take us away! Never happen!*

When I die, my soul goes to heaven! And like with the recent funeral with George H.W. Bush, his son said—it was very touching and people get all emotional and cry—‘Now he’s in heaven holding his wife’s hand again.’ But there he was in the coffin in front of everybody!

I don’t say that to make fun of it. But I’m just asking: How much do they believe that? *To the very depths of their being to cry over it!* It’s so emotional and meaningful in their life. **But they don’t realize that they’ve been taught the wrong thing, because there is a Satan the devil!**

Verse 9: “‘Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, “We are delivered to do all these abominations”? Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it,’ says the LORD. ‘But now go to My place which was in Shiloh, where I set My name at the first...’” (vs 9-12)—*before the temple was ever built!*

Do you remember what happened in the days of Samuel? Hophni and the Phinehas, the sons of Eli, caused it to be destroyed and lose the Ark to the Philistines and didn’t get it back to Jerusalem for over 20 years! **God means what He says!** And God says, ‘I’m going to cast you out of my sight!’

Verse 23: “But this thing I commanded them, saying, ‘**Obey My voice...** [everything with God depends on those three words] **...and I will be your God, and you shall be My people; and walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, so that it may be well with you.**’” That’s what God wants!

A lot of people say that the commandments are harsh, mean and evil. *No they’re not! The wages of sin are harsh, mean and evil!* But if you keep the

Laws of God even in the letter of the Law, what do you have? *A certain amount of blessings!* That’s what is so deceitful about Protestantism, because they do a good number of things that are in the Bible and they get a blessing because of it.

**Satan knows that, because God is no respecter of persons, so they think they’re right!** They’re trapped with Sunday, and then comes all the pagan holidays.

Verse 28: “But you shall say to them, ‘This is a nation which does not obey the voice of the LORD their God, nor receives correction; Truth has perished, and is cut off from their mouth. Cut off your hair and throw it away, and take up a lamentation on the high places. For the LORD has rejected and forsaken the generation of His wrath’” (vs 28-29).

How far away are we from this today? There is a might struggle going on politically and theologically. People might ask, ‘Why did God pick Donald Trump to be President? Look at all the sins that he has!’

Well, in such a sinful generation, could they elect someone who is perfect? *No! But at least he’s trying to do things to keep the nation from falling apart!* There is one thing that none of them understand, which is right here:

Verse 30: “‘For the children of Judah have done evil in My sight,’ says the LORD. ‘They have set their abominations in the house which is called by My name, to pollute it. They have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire...’” (vs 30-31)—*offering a sacrifice to Molech!*

Did you know that’s coming in America soon? They’re working to allow mothers to exterminate the life of their babies up to two years. Will that ever get through? *I tell you, if the maniacs of the Democrats get in, yes, and they’ll rejoice in it!*

“...which I did not command them, nor did it even come into My mind. Therefore, behold, the days come,’ says the LORD, ‘that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, **but the Valley of Slaughter.** For they shall bury in Tophet, until there is no place left’” (vs 31-32).

**The final of that is going to be Revelation and the final battle!**

(go to the next track)

Let’s see what happens when Satan deceives the whole world. We will find that sooner or later the whole nation gets involved. If you look at America today, with all of those who believe in law-

keeping and so forth, more and more are dying. They did not even have a live veteran who survived the bombing in Hawaii in WWII; not one veteran alive. Everyday so many people die and so many are born. The whole population of kids going back 20, 30 40 years began bringing in all of the liberal—communitistic/satanic—ways of living and thinking.

That's why the Democrats were depending on a 'big blue wave.' In Southern California they had tsunami; they wiped out nine seats altogether. Think about what it's going to be in 2020. We don't know what's going to happen, but the forces of evil are dedicated to destroying the President and everything he stands for, and all the people who agree with him. This is a titanic struggle going on in America.

- How far will they go?
- Will there be any pushback from those who believe in law and order?
- Will there be any pushback from those who believe in the Constitution?

The Constitution has a lot of Godly principles in it, because those who wrote were praying every day in the writing of it, to get it right so that there would not be an oppressive government and an oppressive state religion. But none of them thought that Islam would come and take control.

How bad will the behavior of people be? And we have all these young ones coming up now who don't believe in God, but they believe in lawlessness! Anything they do, as long as its good and it feels good, that's fine. Who cares if you live or die! Who cares! They just want their fun, their sex, their drugs and their money!

Well, that will involve the whole population. Look at Europe, look at France today. How would you like to be the leader of France, Macron gets shoved out and you get in there and take over; what would you do? *The first thing you would do with Truth, BANG! someone would say that's not Constitutional!*

I want you to understand that God does not bring His judgments because of the few. He can handle that individually. He brings His judgment because of the whole (Jer. 18)! *Any nation!*

Ezekiel 22:17: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to Me. All of them *are* bronze, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the middle of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver. Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Because you have all become dross, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the middle of Jerusalem. *As they* gather silver, and bronze, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the middle of

the furnace, to blow the fire on it to melt *it*, so I will gather *you* in My anger and in My fury, and I will cast *you in* and melt you....'" (vs 17-21).

That's talking about the destruction of Jerusalem in 586-585<sub>B.C.</sub> and the prophecy of the one in 70<sub>A.D.</sub>

"...And I will gather you and blow on you with the fire of My wrath, and you shall be melted in the midst of it. As silver is melted in the furnace, so you shall be melted in the midst of it; and you shall know that I the LORD have poured out My fury upon you.' And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, say to her, "You *are* a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation'"'" (vs 21-24).

Look at all the things that have been happening this last month in America.

- floods
- fires (especially in California)

The only good thing about the fires is that they're burning up all of the marijuana plantations in the forest. But the greedy one in Sacramento are now authorizing who is going to plant it and grow it. A little money coming back to the old polluted politicians for granting the license to grow the marijuana.

What's going to happen with the new Governor Newsome? *Look at San Francisco! He was major of San Francisco!* Now they're having it that no city can say they don't want marijuana. So, you're going to have a whole population all mixed up with all their other sins, now all in stupors with marijuana. They don't know the long-term effects of it! I heard an analysis of that very thing by Michael Savage concerning Obama. Why is he so irrational today?

How do all of these things come about? Accidental? *No!*

Verse 25: "There is a conspiracy..." And they call everyone who believes in a conspiracy, 'Oh you're nuts!' *Not true!*

"...of her prophets in her midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey. They have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made many widows in her midst. Her priests have done violence to My Law and have profaned My Holy things. They have put no difference between the Holy and the profane, and have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean, and **they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths...** [that's why they're blinded by Satan] ...and I am profaned among them. Her rulers in her midst *are* like wolves tearing the

prey..." (vs 25-27).

Won't you see that when Pelosi unchains everything she wants to do?

"...to shed blood and to destroy souls, to get unjust gain.... [and have it put into a charitable foundation] ...And her prophets have covered themselves *with* whitewash, seeing false visions and divining lies unto them, saying, 'Thus says the Lord GOD,' when the LORD has not spoken" (vs 27-28). *The people believe them, because the people are all involved!*

We will see this later when we come to Galatians, because there was a lot of people-pleasing going on in Galatia. Paul said, 'If I please men I am no longer the servant of God.' And that's the truth of it today, was well!

Verse 29: "The people of the land have used oppression and committed robbery, and they have troubled the poor and needy. Yea, *they* have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And **I sought for a man among them who should build up a wall for the land...** [What do you know about that?] ...and stand in the breach before Me, so that I should not destroy it. But I did not find one.... [that's how bad it gets] ...Therefore, I have poured out My fury on them. I have burned them up with the fire of My wrath. I have recompensed their own way upon their heads,' says the Lord GOD" (vs 29-31).

Let's carry that forward into the New Testament, because the same things apply. Satan the devil works the same way all the time.

The coming of Christ fulfills so many things; you can read it in *A Harmony of the Gospels!* We won't get into here. But let's see what Jesus said or did to the religious leaders. We're going to find as we get into the New Testament the Orthodox Jewish leaders in Jerusalem. We have later in the outlying areas some with the Essenes in Qumran; those are basically pagan Jews. There are pagan Jews there and out of Egypt.

Matt. 23—we find what Jesus said concerning them. It sounds a awful lot like the Old Testament. We'll just clarify a difficult Scripture in the first couple of verses. There are a lot of false prophets who come along and say that because Jesus said what the Pharisees, Sadducees and judges tell you, *you do!* So, they get off and incorporate 15<sup>th</sup> Passover, Jewish traditions, prayer shawls, prayer blankets; put a carpet on your head and God will hear your prayer more! It's the other way around, the carpet blots it out and it doesn't go up.

Matthew 23:1: "Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying, 'The scribes and the Pharisees have sat down on Moses' seat as

*judges*'" (vs 1-2).

That goes all the way back to what Moses setup in the Old Testament: judges of 10s, 50s, 100s and 1000s. They were to go by the Word of God. You have everything there in the Old Testament showing about the judge, and it had to be based on the Word of God.

Verse 3: "Therefore, every judgment that they tell you to observe... [from the Word of God; and they were pretty faithful in making that judgment] ...observe and do. But do not do according to their works..."

What were their works? *Their traditions!* So, this is one of the elements that the Church was up against all during the ministry of Jesus Christ and then immediately afterward.

"...for they say and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and hard to bear, and lay *them* on the shoulders of men; but they will not move them with *one of* their own fingers. And they do all their works to be seen by men. They make broad their phylacteries and enlarge the borders of their garments" (vs 4-5).

I'll tell you about a little experience I had in the airport in Chicago, not O'Hare, but the other one. I get off the plane and look ahead and here's an Orthodox Jew with his hat on and his curls down the side and his prayer shawl over his shoulders. He had his prayer book in his hand and his two little boys right with him. There he is rocking back and forth in a public place in the airport, to be seen of men!

What did Jesus say when we pray that we are to go to quiet, private place and pray. I thought, those poor kids. What's going to happen to them? Everyone was gawking at them.

Verse 6: "And they love the first place at the suppers, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called by men 'Rabbi, Rabbi.' But you are not to be called Rabbi..." (vs 6-8).

Jesus was called Rabbi occasionally, and there's the book out *Jesus the Rabbi* by Dwain Miller.

"...for one is your Master, the Christ, and all of you are brethren. Also, do not call *anyone* on the earth your Father... [in a religious sense] ...for one is your Father, Who *is* in heaven" (vs 8-9). *Of course, your mother and father, you can call them mother and father, no problem with that!*

Verse 10: "Neither be called Master; for one is your Master, the Christ. But the greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever will exalt himself shall be humbled; and whoever will humble

himself shall be exalted. But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and as a pretext you offer prayers of great length. Because of this, you shall receive *the* greater judgment. **Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!...**" (vs 10-14)—*all the way through!*

That's the element that they were fighting. What did that element do in conjunction with the government? *Killed Christ!*

One thing you need to learn about, because everyone always asks: Who killed Christ? *The Jews can say, 'We didn't, because Pilate ordered it! But who demanded it? Pilate can say, 'Well, I didn't want a riot on my hands, so I acquiesced it, and what is one man to me? And the people can say, 'We don't want this man, crucify Him.'*

What are we looking at? *The high priest represented, in this instance of the crucifixion, all the religions of the world!* Jesus said that 'you are of your father the devil.' Are not all the religions of the world satanic? *Yes!*

Pilate represented *all the governments in the world!* All of the Jews who said to 'crucify Him' represented *all the people in the world*, because He had to die for all their sins. It wasn't just that little group there, because God thinks in bigger terms.

After Jesus was risen from the dead He came and talked to the disciples and ate honey and fish. If you've never tried honey and fish, try it, it's good. He came right in the middle of them. In the account of John it says that they were in this room 'for fear of the Jews.' Why? *Because they couldn't find the body, and if they got the apostles—because they were saying that the apostles stole it away—that they would kill them!* They were there in fear and all of a sudden Jesus appeared and they were terrified, and He said, 'Peace!'

Luke 24:37: "But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking *that* they beheld a spirit *apparition*. Then He said to them, 'Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts? See My hands and My feet, that it is I. Touch Me and see *for yourselves*; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones...'" (vs 37-39).

Notice that He didn't say *flesh and blood*; which tells us then that a spirit being can appear as flesh and bones. Did He appear in a glorified form later on? *Yes!*

Sidebar: What are we going to be able to do when we're in the Kingdom of God? *I don't know, but we'll find out!*

"...as you see Me having.' And after saying this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet. But

while they were still disbelieving and wondering for joy, He said to them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?' Then they gave Him part of a broiled fish and a *piece* of honeycomb. And He took these *and* ate in their presence" (vs 39-43).

I don't know what happens when a spirit being eats food, but He did!

Verse 44: "And He said to them, 'These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.' Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures" (vs 44-45).

- How do we understand the Scriptures? *God opens our mind!*
- What are the conditions? *Repentance! Obey My voice! Love God and keep His commandments!*

*That's what it is!* All the rest of our life is growing in grace and knowledge and overcoming self, sin and society. That's what it's all about.

Verse 46: "And said to them, 'According as it is written, it was necessary for the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead the third day. And in His name, repentance and remission of sins should be preached to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. For you are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you; **but remain in the city of Jerusalem until you have been clothed with power from on high**'" (vs 46-49).

Let's come to the book of Acts, and we're going to see the initial struggle between the Church and the orthodox religious authorities in Jerusalem. The Gospel was preached and taught for the first 12 years to the Jews.

That fulfills the prophecy in Zech. 12 that He's going to save the tents of Judah first. The second fulfillment of that will be when the two witnesses come on the scene and there are those who repent. There will be a third Elijah to do the administering of baptism. The two witnesses won't be doing that.

Here's how the Church started. Think about this whole setting and Day of Pentecost. Three and a half years before that the ministry of Christ, all the miracles, all the healings, all the confrontation with the scribes and Pharisees.

Now here's the promise of the Spirit on Pentecost. You go back in the Old Testament and that's the day God spoke the Ten Commandments. All of these are fulfilled according to the Word of God.

The reason that the Holy Spirit was given and they all spoke in different languages, and each one, regardless of where they came from, heard the Word of God in their own language. This is also a prophecy by God that the Word of God would then go to all nations.

When God does something it's greater than what we think. What do you think that the disciples supposed when Jesus told them that they're going 'preach from Jerusalem, Judea and Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth,' the end of the earth.

How much of the world did they know? Who knows? *They knew enough!* He told them to teach them all things that He had commanded. So, here it is, this is a fantastic day. If we can look at Jerusalem where the temple was, filled with all of these people, and God's Spirit. Imagine how many angels were around there, because the activity going on spiritually was greater than the activity going on physically.

When Peter preached the sermon it was straight from the Word of God. He gave part of it here. He said that they weren't drunk that it was only the third hour:

Acts 2:16: "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel: "And it shall come to pass in the last days," says God, "that I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh..." (vs 16-17).

At that time it was only on those in Jerusalem who were there that the Spirit was poured out upon, and directly to the apostles, not to the people generally. But they could hear the words inspired by the Holy Spirit. *This is a prophecy into the Millennium! See how God's Word just expands and expands!*

"...and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; and even upon My servants and upon My handmaids will I pour out My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy; and I will show wonders in the heaven above..." (vs 17-19).

- Did they have wonders when Jesus died? *Yes, it was dark for three hours!*
- Was there a great earthquake? *Yes!*
- Did it rip the veil in two from top to bottom? *Yes!*

And the Sanhedrin building, where they had the final judgment of Jesus was so disheveled and nearly destroyed, that that was the assembly of the Sanhedrin in that room and they went some other place.

"...and signs on the earth below, blood and fire and vapors of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood, before *the* coming of the great and awesome day of *the* Lord" (vs 19-20).

So, the apostles were thinking that this is like the coming of the Lord. They had first thought that the Kingdom of God was going to be pretty quick. Look at all that was going on. They wanted to know when Israel would get the Kingdom. What did He tell them? *You just go to Jerusalem and do what I said, that's in the hands of the Father!* He couldn't tell them that it would be over 2,000 years! How do you think they would have responded?

Then Peter explained all about it and that David was still in his grave. Now we come into the real beginning of the expansion of the Church:

- the foundation of the Church: Jesus Christ, His life death and resurrection
- the 12 apostles
- later the Apostle Paul to finish the Word of God

We will see that every step of the way they had foes, resistance. At first it was really quite something.

Verse 36: "Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, Whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ.' Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart; and they said to Peter and the other apostles, 'Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?' Then Peter said to them, 'Repent and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins, and you yourselves shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit'" (vs 36-38).

So, the Holy Spirit came to activate the apostles to preach in all those different languages, but the Holy Spirit was given to any of the people except those who repented and had laying on of hands.

Acts 3—Peter and John were going in the temple and there was a man who had been there for years. They healed him. The man was asking for money, but they said they didn't have money, but stand up in the name of Jesus and walk. He was jumping, walking and leaping going into the temple!

Don't you think that every Jew who came to the temple knew who that man was and what happened to him? *It was a great miracle!* They all gathered around and wanted to know about this. Here's what Peter said:

Acts 3:19: "Therefore, repent and be converted in order that your sins may be blotted out, so that *the* times of refreshing may come from *the*

presence of the Lord.” *This stirred up a storm!*

Acts 4:1—here’s the first resistance: “Now, as they were speaking to the people, the priests and *the* captain of the temple and the Sadducees came upon them, being dismayed because they were teaching the people, and preaching through Jesus the resurrection from *the* dead. And they arrested them...” (vs 1-3). *How far after the resurrection this is, we don’t know!*

“...and put *them* in *the* hold until the morning... [a small jail cell] ...for it was already evening. But many of those who had heard the message believed, and the number of men was about five thousand” (vs 3-4).

Think of the 3,000, 5,000 and then thousands and thousands more. They were really stirring up a storm!

- Satan didn’t like it
- the scribes and Pharisees didn’t like it

We’re going to see as we do this survey of Acts that the officials of Jerusalem and Judea had three powerful witnesses given to them, and they didn’t repent.

Verse 5: “Now, it came to pass in the morning *that* their rulers and elders and scribes were assembled together in Jerusalem, and Annas, the high priest, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and as many as were of *the* high priest’s lineage. And after placing them in the midst...” (vs 5-7).

Here is the whole assembly, all the big wigs and important people, high priests, scribes, Sadducees, Pharisees.

“...they inquired, ‘By what power or in what name did you do this?’.... [he had been there for many years crippled] ...Then Peter, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, said to them, ‘Rulers of the people and elders of Israel, if we are examined this day as to a good work *done to the* infirm man, by what *power* he has been cured, be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarean, Whom you crucified, *but* Whom God has raised from *the* dead, by Him this *man* stands before you whole’” (vs 7-10). *Then he gives them a little instruction about Jesus!*

Verse 11: “This is the Stone that was set at naught by you, the builders, which has become the Head of *the* corner. And there is no salvation in any other...” (vs 11-12).

He’s telling that that their thoughts of salvation through Judaism are worthless, as well as all other religions.

“...for neither is there another name under

heaven which has been given among men, by which we **must** be saved.’.... [necessary] ...Now, when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlettered and uninstructed men...” (vs 12-13)—*meaning they didn’t go to any rabbinic schools!*

“...they were amazed; and they took note of them, that they had been with Jesus. Yet, seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they said nothing to oppose *them*” (vs 13-15).

What are you going to do about it? Were you the one? *Yep! I was the one!* What happened? *They looked at me and said to jump up and walk, and I came in yelling and screaming into the temple!* That was a wonderful thing, too bad you weren’t there and you missed a great deal!

Verse 15: “But after commanding them to go outside the Sanhedrin, they conferred with one another, saying, ‘What shall we do to these men? For a remarkable miracle has indeed come to pass through them *and is* manifest to all those living in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny *it*’” (vs 15-16).

It’s like when they came to Jesus and asked Him ‘by what authority do You do these things?’ He said, ‘I’ll tell you, but you first have to answer me a question. The baptism of John, was it of heaven? *or* men? *They got together and reasoned. If we say of heaven He’s going to say, ‘why didn’t you repent.’* If we say of men the people are going to stone us. So, they said very intelligently, ‘We don’t know.’

Verse 17: ““But that it may spread no further among the people, let us warn them with a *severe* threat not to speak any more to anyone in this name.’ And after summoning them, they commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered *and* said to them, ‘Whether it is right before God to listen to you rather than to God, you judge, for we cannot but speak what we have seen and heard.’ And after further threatening them, they let them go, finding no means by which they might punish them, because of the people, for all were glorifying God on account of what had been done” (vs 17-21).

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Hebrews 12:22-24
- 2) Ephesians 2:1-3
- 3) Job 38:1-3
- 4) Job 40:1-3
- 5) Jeremiah 17:9
- 6) Job 40:4-8, 10-14
- 7) Job 42:1-2, 5-6
- 8) Jeremiah 7:1-12, 23, 28-32
- 9) Ezekiel 22:17-31

- 10) Matthew 23:1-14
- 11) Luke 24:37-49
- 12) Acts 2:16-20, 36-38
- 13) Acts 3:19
- 14) Acts 4:1-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 4
- Genesis 2; 3
- 1 Chronicles 21
- Isaiah 14
- Ezekiel 28
- John 8
- Jeremiah 18
- Zechariah 12

Also referenced: Book: *Jesus the Rabbi* by Dwain Miller

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 12/16/18

## How Apostasy Starts III

### How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #2

*Survey of Acts 4-7, and the witness and example of Stephen*  
Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Sabbath services!

Today the whole world is being overwhelmed by Satan the devil, as well as the Churches of God! Let me just give you a summary of some of the reports that I have:

**#1**—The Jews are going to build a temporary altar for sacrifices, built out of crushed stones and put together with concrete. That is in preparation for it to be running while they are building the temple.

They still have not found the red heifer. Every time they get one and when its three years old and look at every hair on the body, there's always some white hair somewhere. God has a way of doing it. Remember, *everything is according to the timing of God*, not our timing.

**#2**—Just recently, the Supreme Court in a 6-3 vote—you might say they are the six black robes continue the curse on America, because of abortion—not to withhold funds to Planned Parenthood. You go back when it originally came down, it was 7-2. *That is a curse that is causing all the problems!*

**#3**—The Canadian government says that anyone giving birth to live humans is a threat to the planet. Canada promotes abortion and infertility.

Once Satan gets a hold, remember how it works: *a little leaven leavens the whole lump!* Satan always starts out with something 'good.' How do you think some of these things come along? *One of the ideas is:* How do we get more people? *We need to be a little softer on the Catholics and Protestants! NO!* You need to be harder on the Catholics and Protestants, otherwise, you're just going to get people who are not converted.

When they're baptized, they're never told about what a covenant baptism is, *that it is your sacrifice joined to the sacrifice of Christ!*

But since He's perfect and resurrected, and you're not, you come out of the water, because you have to grow in grace and knowledge in order to qualify for the ultimate of eternal life at the resurrection. How's that for a wonderful country?

**#4**—Shocking survey finds that American's find more meaning in life from money than they do from faith.

Why is that? *Remember what Jesus said in Matt. 24. 'Then shall arise many false prophets and false christs'!* All the Sunday-keeping preachers are, in one form or another, false prophets! Anyone who says that the Law of God has been done away flies right in the face of the double-negative in the Greek, meaning *the impossibility* that He came to abolish the Law or the Prophets.

They don't teach the Truth. The Truth is that the Law was not complete given to Moses. There are prophecies of Christ given in various places throughout the whole Old Testament. He came to complete, or fill the Law to the full, *not abolish it!*

The translators of the *King James Version* fell into the trap to make the Epistles of Paul look like that God did away with the Law. If any man can do away with something that God has said, he becomes 'God.' You find all the prophecies concerning circumcision, non-circumcision, Sabbath, the Messiah, etc.

**#5**—This one is shocking, but think about what is happening. How many times have I have asked: How does Satan indoctrinate children? *Cartoons!* Now they have a cartoon out by Netflix that pushes pedophilia and sexualizes children. It is called Big Mouth, and it shows genitals of children.

That is going to probably lead to a Supreme Court decision somewhere down the road, that sex with children is perfectly acceptable.

We will see that the Bible proves exactly what I've been saying for years, because it's from the Bible. Matt. 4—this is Jesus' temptation by Satan the devil; the first one was:

Matthew 4:3: "And when the tempter came to Him, he said, 'If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.'" *There were probably other words:*

Just think how nice that aroma will be; remember how fresh bread is? Yes, and You [Jesus] can command that these other little stones become butter. Wouldn't that be nice, hot bread and butter! Think of it, you haven't had a bite in 40 days!

Verse 4: "But He answered *and* said, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God.'""

When you are in doctrinal trouble and difficulty, remember this:

- **What does the Word of God say *completely*? Not partial, but completely, because leaving out some words creates a lie!**
- **What does God want me to do?**

Then the next one was when Satan took Jesus to the temple (v 5) and he said to cast Himself down and the angels of God will cover you. But that was a temptation; you don't do anything like that to dare God.

Verse 8: "After that, the devil took Him to an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, and said to Him, **All these things will I give You...**" (vs 8-9).

You can have Your rulership over the world under me right now. You don't have to go through everything that there is, because You know the prophecies and I know the prophecies, and if You do one little thing, I'll guarantee that you can have it now.

**"...if You will fall down and worship me."** (v 9)—*because Satan always wanted to be like The Most High!*

Verse 10: "Then Jesus said to him, 'Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him alone shall you serve."'"

Jesus is talking the Himself as a man, because that's what all human beings will do. It would be foolish to think that He was saying this to Satan, that somehow Satan would do that. *He won't! He is completely incorrigible and deserving of eternally inflicted punishment!*

Miley Cyrus says to 'worship Satan if you want to be rich and famous like me.' That's what she says! Doesn't that tell you owns and runs Hollywood? And New York? Look at the basest cities in the United States: San Francisco, Los Angeles, Chicago, Baltimore, New York, Boston and Miami. Those are the greatest sin-filled places in the United States, ***because they're giving themselves over to Satan!***

If you come to Satan and say, 'Bless me,' *he will!* But he doesn't tell you the end. How many of the stars—so-called... What do 'stars' represent in the Bible? *Angels, fallen stars!* They all end their lives early with drugs or whatever.

We will see that Satan can inspire, because he puts it into the heart of people. Didn't he do that with Judas Iscariot? *He put it in his heart to betray Jesus!* There's one man who, every time I say that

Satan can inspire, says 'Satan can't inspire.' I hope he gets the point this time. That's how Satan does it:

- he inspires it
- puts it in their mind
- puts it in their heart

Of course, you tie that with the other one that I read, that more Americans find satisfaction in money than faith.

- How do you get money? *Worship Satan!*
- What does it say in Rev. 12 & 13? *Satan's deceiving the whole world, and he's being worshipped by the world!*

***That's the way this society is going!***

When we look at the Church and we see all the things that are going on, and the troubles and difficulties that are coming... And next week I will have a very shocking thing about what's happening in one of the Churches of God 'big time.'

Before I go on, I'm not saying that everyone who is rich is following Satan. However, how many people are really following God? They may not be doing it directly, but it can happen indirectly.

#6—Did you know that there about 30-40 different organizations that come out of the Masonic movement and the Jesuit movement that are working toward a *one-world government*?

*Let's reverse it:*

How many organizations are working on behalf of God to proclaim the Kingdom of God and the visible return of Christ to take over the whole world in a blaze of glory? *Not very many! There are a few!* And the men who fight against Christ are going to be more than half of the entire population of the earth!

Here we have all these things that we are fighting, and we're looking at how apostasy comes into the Church. We're also looking at why the traditional Orthodox Jews rejected Jesus Christ, and continue to persecute the Church. Let's understand something very important. Here is what has to happen in order to understand the things of the Old Testament. You need the Spirit of God and the Truth of God, rightly dividing the Word of God.

Luke 24:44: "And He said to them, 'These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.' Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures" (vs 44-45). **How does God open our minds? His Spirit! It depend on our believing and our obeying!**

If a person studies on the Sabbath and get convinced in his own mind that he ought to keep the Sabbath and then goes to a Sunday-keeping preacher and says, 'You know, I think we ought to keep the Sabbath.' *Now, now, dear boy, it was changed!*

They start out by blaming the Jews! Didn't the Jews hate Jesus? Didn't they crucify Him?

Starting out in the book of Acts, God had to start it at the temple with a great thrust of His Holy Spirit spread strongly throughout that whole crowd.

Go back to when John the Baptist started his ministry, because he was the messenger to prepare the way for the Lord. The area of Judea and Galilee were geographically a very small area.

When these things started—and it goes back to the birth of John the Baptist—how can a 70-year-old woman have a child? Don't you think everybody was talking about that? How did that happen? *Well, God said it would occur!* Then Christ and His birth and how He came suddenly to His temple (John 2).

They had to preach from the Old Testament, the Gospel, because there was no New Testament! That's why the signs and the healings, because they couldn't point to a New Testament and say, 'You Jews just don't understand. Look at our New Testament.' *NO! It was all in the Old Testament!*

Let's look at one of the reasons why the Jews were so vehemently against Jesus.

John 10:23: "And Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch." *That's right close to where the disciples were after His resurrection, too.*

Verse 24: "Then the Jews encircled Him and said to Him, 'How long are You going to hold us in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us plainly.' Jesus answered them, '**I have told you, but you do not believe.** The works that I am doing in My Father's name, these bear witness of Me. But you do not believe because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you. **My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.** And **I give them eternal life...**'" (vs 24-27). *Think of that as a statement to the Jews by a man: Jesus!*

Who are You? *Think about what they're thinking inside!* That will help you understand when we get further into the book of Acts why they were so vehemently against the Church.

"...and they shall never perish; and no one shall take them out of My hand. My Father..." (vs 28-29). *Whoa!* What do the Jews say about God? *One God*—'monotheos.' But what does the Hebrew word 'Elohim' contain? *It's plural!* 'Let Us make man in Our image!'

The Jews even got stronger on the 'one God' after the Church began. But look at how they looked at Jesus. They were trying to stop this, because everything that Jesus was doing, the people were following. They even said that they had to kill Him, because all the people are following Him. 'What's going to happen to us?'

"...Who has given *them* to Me, is greater than all; and no one has the power to seize *them* from My Father's hand. **I and the Father are one**" (vs 29-30). *That's like saying that **the Lord God and The Most High are one Elohim!***

Verse 31: "Then the Jews again picked up stones so that they might stone Him.... [See their reaction?] ...Jesus answered them, 'Many good works I have showed you from My Father. For which of them are you about to stone Me?' The Jews answered Him, saying, 'We will not stone You for a good work, **but for blasphemy...** [that's how they viewed the Church and the followers] **...and because You, being a man, are making Yourself God**'" (vs 31-33).

Remember, the book of Luke was not written, yet. *You couldn't say,* 'Go to the first chapter of the book of Luke<sub>[transcriber's correction]</sub> and you will see God's intervention with Zacharias the high priest, and then the virgin Mary, and you will understand.' *So, they were reacting vehemently!*

Verse 34: "Jesus answered them, 'Is it not written in your law...'" How many times did Jesus say to them, 'Have you never read...?'

In other words, it happens the same way with everyone who gets entrenched in their little positions. Once you are there, you don't study, you don't pray, you just stick to the things that you have learned, vehemently, and you don't grow in grace and knowledge. That, unfortunately, is what has happened to too many people in the Church and the ministry.

Remember the parable about the Ten Virgins? Five foolish/five wise? *The wise did what they should do, and the foolish didn't!* The foolish came to the wise and said, 'Give us of your oil.' *We can't! You have to go to the one who sells and buy it!*

***IF you're not growing in grace and knowledge along the way***—and continuing to do so because the Bible is so filled with the Truth of God, inspired by the mind of God and Christ—***there's no way that any human being, even with the Spirit of God, can understand the entire Bible!*** That's how great it is! That's fantastic!

"... 'Is it not written in your law, 'I said, **You are gods**'?" (v 34). *That's quite a statement!*

Verse 35: “‘If He called them gods, to whom the Word of God came’ (and the Scriptures cannot be broken).”

- you can twist it
- you can turn it
- ***But the Truth never lies!***

Verse 36: “‘Why do you say of Him Whom the Father has sanctified and sent into the world, “You are blaspheming,” because I said, “I am the Son of God”’?” *Think about how astounding that was to these religious leaders!*

Even at that time what did Jesus say to them in John 8? *You are of your father the devil!* Think about all these things when the Church explodes.

Verse 37: “‘If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me. But if I do, even if you do not believe Me, believe the works; so that you may perceive and may believe that the Father *is* in Me, and I in Him.’ Then they again sought to take Him; but He escaped out of their hands...” (vs 37-39). Kind of like, ‘all right we’ll blind them all’!

- Why did they reject Jesus when they should have accepted Him? *Because He did not accept them!*
- What did He say in Mark 1, after His baptism and came into Galilee? *Repent and believe the Gospel, for the Kingdom of God is at hand!*

*They didn’t repent!*

John the Baptism called them to repentance. Remember they came out to his baptism (Matt. 3), and He called them *vipers!* ‘*Who has warned you to flee the wrath to come, bring forth fruits unto repentance!*’ Then later they came to Jesus and said, ‘You tell us where You get Your authority to do what You are doing.’

He said, ‘Okay, I’ll ask you one question and you answer Me and then I will tell you: The baptism of John, was it from heaven or was it of men?’

So, like the Jews always like to do, they got a little counsel together and talked it all over, and they said, ‘If we say from heaven then He’s going to ask us why we didn’t believe and be baptized. And if we say that it’s of men, then the people are going to get mad at us because they took Him for a Prophet.’ *So, they had a lot of chances!*

Psa. 82—this where Jesus quoted from: ‘You are gods,’ and ‘The Scriptures cannot be broken.’ Remember that in the Psalms a lot of things are disjointed, because they are prophetic insets that

when rightly divided you can put it together. Therefore, if you read it as following in sequence, when it’s not intended to be in sequence, you won’t understand it.

That’s why Isa. 28 says, ‘Precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, there a little.’ You can go through the book of Psalms and just pick out all the words that apply to Christ, that are just like of put in there.

Psalms 82:1: “God stands in **the congregation of the mighty**; He judges among the gods.”

- When will “...the congregation of the mighty...” be? *At the resurrection!*
- Who are all those who are on the Sea of Glass? *Sons and daughters of God—gods!*

You talk about a great service! Talk about what a fantastic Pentecost that’s going to be! God the Father, Jesus Christ and all the saints and we’re going to have in all of our minds the new language that we have as spirit beings. We’ll be able to communicate with each other. I don’t know if they’re going to pass out hymnals, but we’re going to sing! Jesus is going to do the *great presentation*: ‘Behold, the brethren You have given Me’ (Heb. 2).

*That’s everybody in the first resurrection!*  
What a thing that is going to be!

Verse 6: “I have said, ‘**You are gods; and all of you are sons of the Most High.**”

When you read the Psalm right through without taking out those two verses... They’re put in there so that we must put it together to complete the story in John 11.

You can see the difficulty that they had in preaching the Gospel, because there was no New Testament. However, what did God give them? *Signs, wonders and healing!* Think of all that time—a total of four years with John the Baptist—and fantastic things occurring. Three years of Jesus’ ministry, beginning right at the temple, just exactly like it said in Malachi, and what John the Baptist said. What did he do?

Acts 3—the healing of the man, and they brought them into the Sanhedrin, which is like saying getting together the whole cabinet and all of the secretaries that are in the executive branch, all together. They are the ones who make the decisions. These are the same ones who condemned Jesus. Caiaphas the high priest said, ‘It’s more profitable for one man to die than the whole nation to die.’ *So, they are in this up to their necks in all of their self-righteous wickedness!*

Acts 4:4: “But many of those who had heard the message believed, and the number of men was about five thousand.” Remember how many were converted on Pentecost? *3,000!*

So, now here we are in a few days 8,000! Here are all the religious leaders looking back at the ministry of Christ and how more people were following Christ than were coming to the synagogue and wondering what they’re going to do.

Verse 5: “Now, it came to pass in the morning *that* their rulers and elders and scribes were assembled together in Jerusalem, and Annas, the high priest, and Caiaphas and John and Alexander, and as many as were of *the* high priest’s lineage” (vs 5-6). *Remember, all of these were together in that judgment that Passover night!*

- They were there!
- They saw Christ!
- They condemned Christ!
- They couldn’t find the body!

They paid the guards to say that the disciples stole the body. That’s why the disciples were up in a room afraid of the Jews, because they were afraid that the Jews would come and get them and kill them. But nobody ever found the body.

Don’t you think that the Jews had everybody going out everywhere looking where they could have put the body? *It was in the tomb but there is nothing there!*

Verse 7: “And after placing them in the midst...”—*like almost a complete circle and the great luminaries sit up front, and they bring in the apostles!*

“...they inquired, ‘By what power or in what name did you do this?’” (v 7)—*because this man had been infirm for years and years laying at the Gate Beautiful, pleading for alms!*

Verse 8: “Then Peter, filled with *the* Holy Spirit, said to them, ‘Rulers of the people and elders of Israel, if we are examined this day as to a good work *done to the* infirm man, by what *power* he has been cured, be it known to you all...’” (vs 8-10).

Think of everything that they went through during the time that Jesus was preaching, teaching and confronting them, and so forth.

Verse 10: “Be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarean... [Who, on the cross, was called King of the Jews] ...Whom you crucified, *but* Whom God has raised from *the* dead, by Him this *man* stands before you whole.” *That’s a powerful message, isn’t it?*

Verse 11: “This is the Stone that was set at naught by you, the builders, which has become the Head of *the* corner.”

Remember what Jesus told them? *They perceived that He was talking about them, that this Stone, if anyone falls on it in repentance will be saved; but he who doesn’t, it’s going to fall on them and crush them to powder.’*

Verse 12: “And there is **no salvation**...” Go back to John 5, Jesus told the Jews to search the Scriptures and Moses ‘because in them you think you have eternal life, but they are the ones who talk about Me.’

You bring all of this together. This was really quite a fantastic and marvelous thing that was going on.

“...**no salvation** in any other, for neither is there another name under heaven which has been given among men, by which we **must**... [obligated] ...be saved.’ Now, when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlettered and uninstructed men...” (vs 12-13)—*meaning they never attended the rabbis’ schools!* Just like today:

- ‘Who does Fred Coulter think he is translating the New Testament?’ *Well, I studied the Greek for 20 years under the tutelage of Dr. Dorothy!*
- ‘Where is he?’ *Unfortunately, he’s dead!*
- ‘How can we verify it?’ *Read the translation! Is it accurate? or Is it not?*
- ‘You didn’t go to this university or college, who do you think you are?’ *That’s what they were saying here!*

Listen! I don’t think I’m anything, but I tell you that we have got to have the Word of God and Truth, **and if we don’t stand for it we will have nothing, sooner or later!** I felt obligated to do it! Look at what was going on in the Church. How are you going to stop this? **By the Truth of the Word of God!**

Verse 14: Yet, seeing the man who had been healed standing with them... [here he is right there] ...they said nothing to oppose *them*. But after commanding them to go outside the Sanhedrin, they conferred with one another” (vs 14-15).

Isn’t that what they always do? *Let’s have a conference;* what do we do? Listen! I have learned that every stinking committee is a political center. Everyone on the committee is a political entity to himself. The next time you watch some of these church committees get together, you will see that’s exactly what it is. *You must:*

- love God
- believe His Word
- stick to the Truth
- do what God says

*And not try and find a way to make it easy to get more converts! Pray, **and God will send them!***

Verse 16: Saying, ‘What shall we do to these men? For a remarkable miracle has indeed come to pass through them *and is* manifest to all those living in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.’”

I think that’s great the way God worked it out and put it right there. What else can you produce as a witness to them? We’re going to see that in this process God gave them three distinct warnings to repent and change. Perhaps if they would have, the temple might not have been destroyed!

This is kind of a stupid statement for ‘converted’ people; v 17: “‘But that it may spread no further among the people, let us warn them with a *severe* threat not to speak any more to anyone in this name.’ And after summoning them, they commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered *and* said to them, ‘Whether it is right before God to listen to you rather than to God, you judge, for we cannot but speak what we have seen and heard.’ And after further threatening them...” (vs 17-21). *We don’t know what went on with that!*

“...they let them go, finding no means by which they might punish them, because of the people, for all were glorifying God on account of what had been done” (v 21). *Think about how great this was at that time!*

(go to the next track)

Why didn’t they accept Jesus as the Messiah?

1. they thought He was born of fornication
2. He didn’t come and embrace them, He corrected them

So, after the destruction of the temple in 70<sub>A.D.</sub>, scattering the Jews even more, there was a whole group of Jews up north of Jerusalem, and they had a rabbi called Akiva. There was a real strong leader called Bar Kokhba. Rabbi Akiva declared Bar Kokhba to be the Messiah.

They came down and almost took Jerusalem, but they were defeated. You’ve heard of Masada, way up there looking down; that was the last place where the Jews could go. The Romans had the Jewish slaves to build a ramp to get up there. When they got up there the people had all committed suicide. That rebellion—and I’ll get into it when I

get into the book by Samuele Bacchiocchi about anti-Semitism and how that really came against the Church hard—also led to a lot of false doctrine and changing things.

Even after John died—a little projection forward: Those who read the book of Revelation say that John didn’t write this because ‘it’s not like the Gospel and his Epistles.’ Why? ***Because it’s from Jesus Christ, and John was only the scribe!***

One of the leader, right after John died, who was Ignatius. By a few years after John died, and right after the book of Revelation came out, Ignatius rejected it and said, ‘This couldn’t be from John.’ He was particularly angry about the section of the Church to Pergamos about the Nicolaitans and the hierarchy. That was his job, to get all the churches out of the houses and into cathedrals. Guess what the doctrines were? *You have the listen to/read the rest of the story!*

The apostles were let go after further threatening, they all got together and prayed and thanked God, and so forth.

Verse 31: “And when they had prayed, the place in which they were assembled was shaken; and they were all filled with *the* Holy Spirit, and they spoke the Word of God with boldness. And the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul...” (vs 31-32).

They thought that Christ was going to return even at that time. Jesus never answered when will God restore the Kingdom to Israel. Jesus said, ‘You go to Jerusalem and wait for power.’ That’s all He said.

What are you going to do with all these people who are believing, and a lot of them were those out of the country coming in. You have to house them, feed them and take care of them. So, the apostles all volunteered to sell what they could to help feed and take care of the brethren who were there because there were so many of them.

“...neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things common” (v 32).

A communist looks at that and says, ‘look at that, they almost have the word communist here.’ So, they say that Christians were the first communists. Guess what Pope Francis has said? *That the communists are doing what God wants!* Has anything changed?

Verse 33: “And with great power the apostles testified of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. For neither was anyone among them in want; for as many as

were owners of lands or houses sold *them and* brought the amounts of those *things* that were sold, and laid *the money* at the feet of the apostles; and distribution was made to each one according to his need. And Joses, who was surnamed Barnabas by the apostles (which is, being interpreted, “son of consolation”), a Levite, born *in the country* of Cyprus, had land; *and* he sold *it, and* brought the money and laid *it* at the apostles’ feet” (vs 33-37).

Acts 5—a couple of interesting things here we need to cover. We will see that one part of it is where they turn to this Scripture to say that the Holy Spirit is a person. *But we will see that that’s not true!*

Acts 5:1: “Now, a certain man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price *for* himself, his wife also being aware of *it*; and he brought a certain portion *and* laid *it* at the apostles’ feet” (vs 1-2).

What was the deal? *This is a thing that if you say something you better do it! God means it!* If you say before God, ‘If I sell this piece of property for \$100,000, I’m going to give it all to you.’ And lo and behold, you get \$120,000! Then you come and say, ‘Here’s the \$100,000, I sold it.’

Verse 3: “But Peter said, ‘Ananias, why did Satan **fill your heart to lie**... [Satan can inspire people to do things; *the prince of the power of the air* (Eph. 2:1-3)] **...to the Holy Spirit**...” *Aha! That must be a person! NO!*

- Who had the Holy Spirit?
- Who was talking to Ananias? *Peter!*
- How did Peter know it was a lie? *Because God inspired it through the Holy Spirit in his mind, to understand it was a lie!*

So, Peter said that ‘you have lied to the Holy Spirit.’

Verse 4: “...**You have not lied to men, but to God.**”

This is not showing that the Holy Spirit is a person, because Who gives the Holy Spirit? *God!* Who did He give it to? *The apostles! That’s how they understood!* Then his wife came in and both of them died and they were buried.

Listen, they didn’t need phones back then because people were close together. These things flew just like a phone call. ‘They died! They were standing there talking to Peter and lying and BANG! I saw them die and fall to the ground!’ *You better not tell lies to the apostles!*

Verse 11: “Then great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all who heard these things. And many signs and wonders were done among the people by the hands of the apostles...” (vs 11-12).

***Astonishing miracles over and over again to establish the Church!***

“...(and they were all with one accord in Solomon’s porch; and none of the others dared to join them, but the people magnified them; and believers were added all the more to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women)” (vs 12-14).

Think of all these ‘religious mucky-mucks’ who have to live off the tithes and offerings. All the people are going to the apostles, and they’re thinking: How are we going to continue? They’re destroying everything that we’re doing! Let’s carry on and see what this is.

Verse 15: “Insomuch *that the people were* bringing out the sick into the streets and putting *them* on beds and stretchers, so that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.”

What Scripture does this fulfill? That Jesus said? *That Peter would do greater works than He did!* You never hear of the shadow of Jesus healing anybody.

Verse 16: “And a multitude from the cities round about also came together to Jerusalem, bringing sick ones and those beset by unclean spirits; *and* they were all healed. Then the high priest rose up, and all those with him, being *of the* sect of the Sadducees; *and* they were filled with anger” (vs 16-17).

*Rather than saying that this was a wonderful thing, all of these people being healed and receiving the Spirit of God! No!* This is one of my favorite sections of Scripture:

Verse 18: “And they laid their hands on the apostles and put them in *the* public hold.” *We’re going to put them in there and examine them in the morning.*

Verse 19: “But during the night an angel of *the* Lord *came and* opened the doors of the prison...” *None of the guards knew this!* How many things have angels done for us that we have no knowledge of at all?

“...and after bringing them out, he said, ‘Go and stand in the temple, *and* speak to the people all the words of this life.’ And after hearing *that*, they entered into the temple at dawn...” (vs 19-21). What was given at dawn? *The morning sacrifice!* So, the temple was up and running.

“...and taught. Now, when the high priest and those with him came, they called together the Sanhedrin and all the elderhood of the sons of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the officers came, they did not find them in the

prison; and when they returned, they reported, saying, 'We indeed found the prison locked with all security, and the keepers standing outside in front of the doors; but after opening *them*, we did not find anyone inside'" (vs 21-23).

Imagine what they should have thought at that time. They should have said. 'Remember Pentecost! Remember the man who was healed!'

Verse 24: "And when they heard these words, both the *high* priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests also... [this involved *all* of the hierarchy] ...were utterly perplexed as to what this could lead to. But a certain one came *and* reported to them, saying, 'Behold, the men whom you put in the prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people.'" (vs 24-25).

Imagine if you were one of those chief priests, elders or whatever, what you were thinking: How could this be?

Verse 26: "Then the captain went with the officers *and* brought them without violence, so that they might not be stoned; for they feared the people." *This was really turning everything upside down!*

Verse 27: "And they brought them in *and* set *them* before the Sanhedrin. And the high priest asked them, saying, '**Did we not order you by a *direct* command not to teach in this name?** And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, with *the* purpose of bringing this man's blood upon us'" (vs 27-28). *They thought it was upon the Romans, but who instigated it?*

Verse 29: "But Peter and the apostles answered *and* said, 'We are obligated to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus Whom you killed by hanging *Him* on a tree.'"

Across was a tree in the ground, they selected a certain tree. Then they put iron flanges on the tree, so the crossbar was given to the one who was to be crucified to carry. Then they would nail his hands to that crossbar, raise him up and put his feet where they should be on the tree and nail the feet there. *That's why Peter said 'tree.'* That was the stauros made from a tree. That way when they died they could take them down and crucify someone else. Why throw away a whole cross? *That's how they did it!*

Verse 31: "Him has God exalted by His right hand *to be* a Prince and Savior, to give repentance and remission of sins to Israel. **And we are His witnesses of these things, as is also the Holy Spirit, which God has given to those who obey Him**" (vs 31-32).

Where did we start when we started this series: ***Obey My voice!***

Verse 33: "Now, when they heard *this*, they were cut *to the heart* and took counsel to put them to death... [now God intervened] ...But a certain man stood up, a Pharisee in the Sanhedrin, Gamaliel by name... [v 35]: And he said to them, 'Men, Israelites, give careful thought to what you are about to do concerning these men'" (vs 33-35).

Verse 38: "'And now I say to you, withdraw from these men, and let them alone; for if this counsel or this work be from men, it will be overthrown; **but if it be from God, you do not have the power to overthrow it. Take heed, lest you be found to be fighting even against God**" (vs 38-39)—so they beat them and let them go.

Referring to Chronology #5, pg. 1408, from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*:

Let's just review the first two. This is by year:

AD 30

1. Christ crucified Passover Day...
2. resurrected toward the end of the weekly Sabbath...
3. Christ appears to the apostles for 40 days...His ascension May 18
4. Holy Spirit poured out, May 28
5. Gospel preached in Jerusalem (Acts 3-5)

*That's where we are right now!*

AD 31:

Gospel preached in Jerusalem; Apostles compile Jesus' teachings (Acts 5 and 6)

What was it they had to have? *They had the multitude of disciples!*

Acts 6:1: "Now, in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a complaint by the Greeks against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations." *They were all gathered together and taking care of the widows!*

Now you have some tension! This shows that there were Greek speakers and Hebrew speakers. That was they're language.

Verse 2: "And after calling the multitude of disciples to *them*, the twelve said, 'It is not proper for us to leave the Word of God in order to wait on tables. Therefore, brethren, search out from among yourselves seven men of good repute, full of *the* Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; **but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and the ministry of the Word**" (vs 2-4).

- What was necessary to be written *first* before the first year would come to an end? *31<sub>A.D.</sub> started in January, the Roman calendar!*
- What had to be ready for all the brethren to partake of? *Passover!*
- What were they doing? *Compiling everything about Jesus' Passover, plus getting all the teachings together!*

When you have a lot of people and you don't have it written down, then a lot of strange things can happen. The New Testament Passover was completely different from the Old Testament Passover.

How many took the Passover with Jesus? *Eleven! Judas left half way through!*

It was completely different: no lamb, no meal. ***Jesus completed the Old Testament Passover with the meal!*** That was not part of the New Covenant Passover. He instituted that with foot-washing, breaking and eating the bread and drinking the wine. So, they had to compile that. He was probably—since Matthew was a Levite and also a tax collector—one of those who was doing a lot of the writing. I imagine John was, too.

They had to have it ready and they couldn't carryout those other things, so they got the seven deacons to do it.

Verse 7: “And the Word of God spread, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem was multiplied exceedingly, and a great multitude of the priests were obedient to the faith.”

This was destroying the whole religious community in Jerusalem! This was such an upheaval!

Then it talks about Stephen. Here we come to the third and the final witness to all the Sanhedrin and all the Jewish leaders. Different ones were saying that he was speaking “...blasphemous words against Moses and *against* God” (v 11)—because Stephen was showing that the rituals were not necessary.

Verse 13: “**Then they set up false witnesses**, who said, ‘This man does not cease to speak blasphemous words against this Holy place and the law; for we heard him saying that this Jesus, the Nazarean, will destroy this place, and will change the customs that Moses delivered to us’” (vs 13-14). ***That is the sacrifices, not the Law of God!***

Verse 15: “And all those who sat in the Sanhedrin, looking intently at him, saw his face as *the* face of an angel.”

I won't read the whole thing, but Stephen goes back to Abraham and carries the whole story through, all the way down to Christ (Acts 7). Stephen also says concerning the temple, that ***God does not dwell in the temple made by hands!***

What temple does God dwell in today? ***In the temple in heaven above, and spiritually in us—the Father and the Son—and we are a temple of God, as Paul writes!***

To the Jews this is blasphemous! They said they needed the sacrifices and those things. God wants people converted! Stephen finishes up this way and notice what they do to him:

Acts 7:48: “However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made by hands, as the Prophet says: ‘The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* a footstool for My feet. What house will you build for Me, says *the* Lord, or what *is* the place of My rest? Have not My hands made all these things?’” (vs 48-50).

How can you build a temple for the spiritual God of the physical things that He has made?

Verse 51—How is this for inspired preaching; they are not meek sycophants to uphold the evil hierarchy and continue in their evil ways. So Stephen says:

Verse 51: “O stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You do always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers *did*, so also *do* you. Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute?....” (vs 51-52).

Jesus said, ‘Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that kill the Prophets.’ *That's why Jesus had to die in Jerusalem!*

“...And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Righteous One, **of Whom you have become the betrayers and murderers**” (v 52). *Here are all these sanctimonious self-righteous people being called **murderers!***

Verse 53: “Who received the law by *the* disposition of angels, but have not kept *it*.” All you have to do is go back and read all the Prophets and all the things that they have done, all the gods that they went against. And then the Jews, in the days of Jesus—after the captivity in Babylon—they came back and said, ‘We need to make a lot of laws to put around the Ten Commandment so that people won't break the Ten Commandments.’

The problem is that ***all of those traditions became a wall against the Ten Commandments, rather than a safeguard to help people keep them!***

Book: *Judaism: Revelation of Moses or a Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal

Sermon Series:

- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *Epistles of John*

Brethren, we have many things for you, and if you haven't been with us too many years, we're going to help you learn as much as you can. All you have to do is ask for it and it will be in your mailbox, or you can download it from [truthofGod.org](http://truthofGod.org)

Verse 54: "And when they heard these things, they were cut to their hearts, and they gnashed their teeth at him." *How dare this unlearned man come and correct us like this! NO! It was a message from God!*

Verse 55: "But he, being filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God." *There is Jesus standing there looking down on what's happening!*

Verse 56: "And he said, 'Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing at the right hand of God.' Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man called Saul" (vs 56-58)—*that will be interesting from here on!*

Verse 59: "And they stoned Stephen, who called upon God, saying, 'Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.' And he fell to his knees and cried with a loud voice, 'Lord, do not lay this sin to their charge.' And after he had said this, he died" (vs 59-60).

This is the third major witness that God gave before He decided when to destroy the temple! They had all these chances!

They stayed at the temple and were teaching all these years. This was quite a thing. This was the third witness, but was the first witness? This is actually the fourth witness, just the third in the book of Acts. What was the first witness? *The crucifixion of Christ!* The priests were standing out there mocking Him and what did He say, the first thing He said when He was lifted up on the cross? *Father, forgive them for they know not what they do!*

*This is kind of like going to the pope and preaching!* The two witnesses are going to do that! The beast, the false prophet and the two witnesses! They will be at it for that time for the witness of the two witnesses! *That's going to be a time!*

I tell you that the whole thing with the book of Revelation, I can understand why some would not accept it, because it was so far in the future that it was fantastic, everything that was written. Especially when Rev. 4 & 5 and it shows the Throne of God and John saw the Father sitting on the throne!

*There's an awful lot here; all of this lays the groundwork for future apostasy!*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Matthew 4:3, 8-10
- 2) Luke 24:44-45
- 3) John 10:23-39
- 4) Psalm 82:1, 6
- 5) Acts 4:4-21, 31-37
- 6) Acts 5:1-4, 11-35, 38
- 7) Acts 6:1-4, 7, 11, 13-15
- 8) Acts 7:48-60

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24; 4:5
- Revelation 12; 13
- John 2; 8
- Mark 1
- Matthew 3
- Isaiah 28
- Hebrews 2
- John 11
- Acts 3
- John 5
- Ephesians 2:1-3
- Revelation 4; 5

Also referenced:

Book: *Judaism: Revelation of Moses or a Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal

Sermon Series with Transcript Books and CDs:

- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *Epistles of John*

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 12-21-18

## How Apostasy Starts IV How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #3

(Survey of Acts 8-14)

*Understanding the entrances into false doctrine*

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Sabbath services!

How did apostasy begin? Remember, that when the New Testament Church began—and that’s why we should never get ‘hung up’ on numbers, large or small, either one—how many apostles did Jesus have? *12!* How many were in the upper room right after Jesus ascended? He had two ascensions:

1. right after He was resurrected on a Sunday (Wave Sheaf Offering Day)
2. then 40 days later on a Thursday

How many believers were there in the meeting after He ascended the second time and before Pentecost? *120!* Here’s the God of the universe coming down and being a man, and He didn’t have very many. Look at the problems He had in confronting the religious leaders who should have known that He was the Messiah, because all the prophecies were there.

We have seen, through the book of Acts where Stephen gives a tremendous and final witness to the religious leaders there, the whole Sanhedrin. They were going nuts trying to figure out what to do, because so many people were following and joining the apostles. They were losing

- people
- money
- power
- prestige

*After that witness and they killed Stephen!* In Acts 8 we will see our first encounter with a false prophet, and one who was a Gentile, a Samaritan.

Acts 8:1: “Now, Saul... [the one who later became Paul] ...had consented to killing him.... [Stephen] ...And that day a great persecution arose against the Church that *was* in Jerusalem; and all *the believers* were scattered throughout the countries of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.”

Think about this from the point of view of the apostles, the way they started out. This must have been a tremendous shock to them that this occurred.

Verse 2: “And devout men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. But Saul was ravaging the Church, *going* from house to house,

entering in and dragging *out* men and women, and delivering *them* up to prison” (vs 2-3).

What is it going to be in the future for us? *We’re promised the same thing—aren’t we? Yes, indeed!*

Verse 4: “Therefore, those who were scattered passed through *everywhere*, preaching the Word of the Gospel. Then Philip... [there are two Philips: one was an apostle and one was a deacon] ...went down to a city of Samaria *and* proclaimed Christ to them; and the multitudes listened intently with one accord to the things spoken by Philip when they heard and saw the signs that he did, for unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many of those who had *them*; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. And there was great joy in that city” (vs 4-8).

Remember that Jesus talked to the woman at the well, and then He spent two extra days in Samaria talking to all the people there, *so they had a good witness right there!*

Verse 9: “But *there* was a certain man... [a particular man] ...named Simon...” *In history he’s known as Simon Magus!* Look up Simon Magus in *McClintock and Strong Biblical Cyclopedia* and you will find that even the Catholics write later that they were against Simon Magus, *who came a little later in 42 A.D. to Rome!*

What’s another name for Simon? *Peter!* A Peter did go to Rome, *but it was not the apostle!* On Church at Home {churchathome.org} there are nine segments on *Was Peter Ever in Rome?* Was Peter the first Pope?

“...who had from earlier times been practicing sorcery in the city... (v 9). Some people think this is just making medications, but that’s not true. *Sorcery is using demonic things to give signs and wonders and keep people deceived and believing in doctrines of demon!*

“...and astounding the nation of Samaria, proclaiming himself to be some great one” (v 9)—*a religious leader!*

Matt. 20—here the mother of James and John came to Jesus and said, ‘Lord, can You put one of my sons on Your right hand, and one on Your left hand in Your Kingdom?’ *Whoa! You don’t know what you’re asking for!* So, He asked James and

John, 'Are you able to drink the cup that I drink of, and the baptism I'm going to be baptized with?' *Oh, yes we are!*

They didn't have clue what that was, because the cup He had to drink of was His crucifixion and scourging, and His baptism was His own blood.

Matthew 20:25: "But Jesus called them to *Him and* said, 'You know that the rulers of the nations exercise lordship over them... [ruler from the top down] ...and the great ones... [the religious leaders] ...exercise authority over them"—*from the top down!*

Here we have a first encounter for the New Testament Church, beginning with Stephen, a deacon, who went down there and did tremendous things. It would be fantastic if deacons today could do things like that, but that's then and this is now.

Acts 8:10: "To him they had all given heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, '**This man is the great power of God.**'"

So, right away we have someone who comes in and wants to be part of the Church, but the apostles deny him.

Verse 11: "Now, they were giving heed to him because *he* had for a long time bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip, who was preaching the Gospel—the things concerning the Kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ—they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself also believed; and after being baptized..." (vs 11-13).

That's why God did not give the Holy Spirit to any of them, because was an intrusion by Satan and a mistake by Philip. He probably thought it was great that he'll be converted. *NO! You can't trust that!*

Verse 14: "Now, when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the Word of God, they sent Peter and John to them; Who, after coming down to *Samaria*, prayed for them, that they might receive *the* Holy Spirit; for as yet it had not fallen upon any of them, but they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then they laid *their* hands on them, and they received *the* Holy Spirit" (vs 14-17). *That's why that didn't occur at the point of baptism!*

Verse 18: "Now when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given by the laying on of the hands of the apostles, he offered them money, saying, 'Give this authority to me also, so that on whomever I lay hands, he may receive *the* Holy Spirit'" (vs 18-19).

Now, here's Peter's answer, and *why you cannot combine the Truth of God with the demonic doctrines of this world!* All the religions of this world have demonic doctrine, from the most satanic to those who are marginally or maybe a good deal 'Christian-like.'

Verse 20: "But Peter said to him, 'May your money be destroyed with you because you thought that the gift of God might be purchased with money.'"

Isn't that how a lot of bishops and cardinals got their promotions in the Catholic Church? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 21: "'You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. Repent, therefore, of this your wickedness, and beseech God, if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you; for I perceive *that* you are in *the* gall of bitterness and *the* bondage of unrighteousness.' **But Simon answered and said, 'You beseech the Lord on my behalf...'**" (vs 21-24).

Can anyone repent and pray for someone who won't repent and pray? *No!* It's an individual thing!

"...so that none of *those* things which you have spoken may come upon me" (v 24). What were some of the other things? *We don't know! This is just a summary of the conversation!*

Verse 25: "So then, after they had earnestly testified and preached the Word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem; *and* they preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritans *as they went.*"

Then we have the baptism of the Ethiopian man by Philip. We're just doing this as a survey of Acts, looking at the different areas where apostasy can come in. Remember that there was no New Testament available.

So, Simon could go out and say, 'I was baptized; I even spoke to Peter and John, and I've come over here to Rome to bring you the latest on the new thing of Jesus.' There's the prototype of the confessional when you have someone else pray for you, but you do some 'hail Marys' and 'our fathers.'

Also, on the Ethiopian eunuch, what happened in Ethiopia? *There was a strange mix of Christianity.* They even claim that in this ugly looking building that they have in a remote area of Ethiopia that the Ark of the Covenant is there. Do you think that God would let them have it and take it away?

Sidebar: Where do you think the Ark of the Covenant is?

1. buried in the subterranean area under the temple by Jeremiah, because he was a priest
2. God took it up to His Throne Room

Revelation 11:19: “And the temple of God in heaven was opened, and the Ark of His Covenant was seen in His temple; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake and great hail.”

Acts 9—this is like taking someone straight out of prison, who is in there for life for torturing and killing innocent Christians. Can God take someone and completely convert them. Why did God call Saul to become Paul the apostle? *Paul will tell us!* One of the greatest sins of the translation of the *King James Version* and most other translations is that they make it appear that Paul abolished the commandments. Whereas, in Cor. 7 Paul says that ‘circumcision is nothing, uncircumcision is nothing, but what is essential is *keeping the commandments of God!*’

Galatians 1:6—you can see the apostasy sitting in right here: “I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, to a different gospel.” Just imagine how many could say, ‘I was an eyewitness, I was there and saw many healed in Jerusalem.’ Remember, a whole company of priests believed (Acts 6)!

What did they do after the destruction of the temple? *They could no longer go offer the sacrifices, but they could say that they believed in Jesus, I was baptized!* However, with nothing written down yet, they could add to, take away from, move things around. How faithful were the Levites? *Very unfaithful down through history!*

Verse 7: “Which *in reality* is not another *Gospel*; but there are some who are troubling you and are desiring to pervert the Gospel of Christ.” *That means to change it!*

We will see from a book by Samuele Bacchiocchi *Anti-Judaism and the Origin of Sunday-Keeping*. The Jews were so hated because of what the Romans did, what they did to the Romans and fulfilling the prophecy of Jesus that you will be hated of all nations and scattered.

All the customs of the Jews and all of their traditional laws, Jesus rejected. Here you have a problem. Someone comes along and says, ‘We still have to keep some of these things’; *that is the traditions of the Jews!* That’s the whole problem with the book of Galatians.

Verse 8: “But if we, or even an angel from

heaven, should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, LET HIM BE ACCURSED! As we have said before, I also now say again. If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED! **Now then, am I striving to please men, or God? Or am I motivated to please men? For if I am yet pleasing men, I would not be a servant of Christ**” (vs 8-10)

Verse 13: “For you heard of my former conduct when I was in Judaism... [that the correct translation] ...how I was excessively persecuting the Church of God and was destroying it; and I was advancing in Judaism *far* beyond many of *my* contemporaries in my *own* nation, being more abundantly zealous for *the* traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, Who selected me from my mother’s womb, and called *me* by His grace, to reveal His own Son in me...” (vs 13-16).

God called Paul because he knew all the ins and outs of the thousands of Jewish traditional laws: *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried & Goldin. *It’s an amazing book!*

We’ve had that, too, in the Church. They come into the Church and they wear their hat and a tassel, and they had their prayer shawls. Can a prayer shawl increase your belief? If you think your prayers are better because you put a prayer shawl over you, *you’re quite mistaken, because it’s what you believe and the faith that you have in God!* Can a prayer shawl give you more faith? *No, it can’t!*

Acts 9—here’s the calling of Paul; here’s why God called him. He was so high-ranked up there in Judaism, and God wanted an expert in Judaism. Also remember that there were Jewish Alexandrian pagan Jews who kept pagan holidays and believed in circumcision (Gal. 4).

Not many people know that! You’ll find that in the book about Judaism, and we have Sermon Series: *Scripturalism vs Judaism* (with Transcript Book and CD). There’s a lot of background and material when we go through this. We need to use these things today to know and understand how we can be faithful today in light of every attack that comes in. We have one advantage over all the other churches that they did not have until the translation of the Bible in their language. **We have the whole Bible!** We can look to the Word of God.

It’s not *who* you are, **it’s what you believe!** It’s not *if you’re a part of this or that family*, it’s **do you love God and keep His commandments?** When something comes along like the thing with Gerald Flurry, which is crazy!

Sidebar on Gerald Flurry: He says that the rock on which the kings of Israel and Judah were anointed on, has shifted to him. He found it in Eugene, Oregon, where HWA prayed at this rock. I'm sure that he didn't pray there every day at the rock, if he did pray there, because it rains all the time! Delores and I know, because we lived there for a while.

Flurry is now the big 'mucky-muck' in the world to make it come to pass, even greater than the royal family in Britain.

So, there's a lot of stuff to go with this. That's why we need the Word of God, because someone like him comes in and twists it around. It's quite amazing; you get dizzy reading it.

Acts 9:1: "Now Saul, still breathing out threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, asking him *for* letters *to take* to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any who were of that way, he might bring *them* bound, both men and women, to Jerusalem. But it came to pass while he was journeying, as he drew near to Damascus, **that suddenly a light from heaven shined round about him.** And after falling to the ground..." (vs 1-4).

We used to say that he may have been on a donkey and fell off. Maybe now, maybe he was walking and knocked to the ground.

"...he heard a voice say to him, 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute Me?' And he said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus, Whom you are persecuting. *It is hard for you to kick against the pricks.*'" (vs 4-5)—***sharp barbs!***

You've seen the facsimile of the crown of thorns that was on Jesus' head, and the spikes were about 6" long; that's what Jesus is referring to. If you're barefooted and you kick against them, that's a very desperate situation!

Another thing to understand: ***You can never go against God and succeed! Never happen!***

Verse 6: "Then, trembling and astonished, he said, 'Lord, what will You have me to do?' And the Lord *said* to him, 'Get up and go into the city, and you shall be told what you must do.'"

The rest of story is that Ananias came because the Lord appeared to him in a vision and told him to go to Saul at this place and lay hands on him and pray for him, and Saul was baptized.

Then Paul astonished everyone that he was preaching Christ, and he even came back to Jerusalem and it got so bad that they wanted to take him out and kill him there, because he was preaching

Christ. Barnabas took him and sent him off to Tarsus where he originally came from and Paul stayed there until the raising up of the Church in Antioch.

Acts 10 is a very interesting chapter. Here again you see that God had to intervene to do this. Could Peter have gone in—or any of the apostles—to any of the Gentiles and preach to them? And that those in Jerusalem would have believe and accepted that that was Truth? The Jews had strict laws about being in company with anyone who was of another nation.

- you couldn't be in their house
- you couldn't converse with them
- you couldn't stay with them
- you couldn't intermarry with them

*It was really something!*

*Anti-Judaism and the Origin of Sunday-Keeping* by Samuele Bacchiocchi:

{citing the example from Tacitus}: "All their customs..."

*This is the way that the Jews interacted with people! Strict segregation!*

...which were once perverse and disgusting," out of other races scorning their national beliefs, brought to them their contributions and precepts. This augmented the wealth of the Jews as also did the fact that among themselves they were inflexibly honest, even ready to show compassion, though "they regarded the rest of mankind with all the hatred of enemies."

This sets up a reason for people to say they don't want to be like the Jews. ***But they confuse the commandments of God with the traditions of the Jews.***

"They sit apart at meals, they sleep apart, and though as a nation they are particularly prone to lust, they abstain from intercourse with foreign women." Among themselves, nothing is unlawful.

The whole history of the Jews at that point was really something!

Acts 10:1: "Now, *there* was in Caesarea a certain man named Cornelius, a centurion of a band that is called *the Italian band.*"

A centurion means that *he had a hundred troops under his command!* He had support troops and a big villa where he lived and it was in the area where all the soldiers and slaves were. It was a big thing going on.

Verse 2: "A devout man who also feared

God with all his house, both in giving many alms to the people and *in beseeching God continually in prayer.*” *This has to be of God; could not be of man!*

Verse 3: “He clearly saw in a vision, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming to him and saying to him, ‘Cornelius.’” *Then the angel told him go find Peter who was with Simon the tanner. While they were coming, just before they got there Peter had a dream: all these unclean animals were dropping down in sheet and commanding, ‘Rise and eat.’ They came down three times. What did Peter say?*

Verse 14: “But Peter said, ‘In no way, Lord; for I have never eaten anything *that is common or unclean.*’” *He understood the vision!*

Imagine this tremendous thing happening when the Jews thought that the Messiah was going to come and raise up the Jews to rule the world! This is astonishing! It had to be of God, and it had to be by Peter, because Peter was the one who was a leading apostle with James and John.

Look what happened when Philip went out and did what he did; the apostles had to come down and correct the situation!

Verse 24: “And on the next day, they came to Caesarea....” *Peter went with the soldiers and those who came with him, six other Jewish brethren went with him.*

“...Now, Cornelius was expecting them *and had called together his kinsmen and his intimate friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell at his feet, worshiping him. But Peter raised him up, saying, ‘Stand up, for I myself am also a man.’ And as he was talking with him, he went in and found many gathered together. And he said to them...*” (vs 24-28)—*all of them!* They all knew this because they were the occupying forces in the area of Judea.

“...‘You know that it is unlawful for a man who is **a Jew...**’” (v 28)—*one who is practicing Judaism!* So, the category of Jews come in two ways:

1. you’re a physical descendant from Judah
2. you keep the customs, regulations and laws of the Jews

Here in this instance it is that Peter was not keeping the traditions of the Jews. He was a Jewish man coming into contact with Gentiles, unlawful according to the Jews.

“...to associate with or come near to **anyone** of another race....” (v 28). *If you’re walking down the street, you cross!*

“...But God has shown me *that* no man should be called common or unclean. For this reason, I also came without objection when I was sent for. I ask, therefore, for what purpose did you send for me?” (vs 28-29). *Then Cornelius told him what happened and that his prayer was answered!*

Verse 33: “Therefore, I sent for you at once; and you did well to come. So then, we are all present before God to hear all things that have been commanded you by God.”

Think about everything that took place with Jesus, all His ministry and everything, then the raising up of the Church and Jesus’ resurrection.

(go to the next track)

The reason that I’m going through this is so you can understand that without the New Testament, and at best very few writings at this time, how easy it is to do add-ons and subtractions to what you’ve learned.

- we know that there’s Satan the devil there to bring false doctrines
- we know there’s human nature, good and bad
- a lot of the good of human nature turns out to be *not so good*

Different things can come up; that’s how Judaism got started. When they came back out of the Babylonian captivity:

- What happened? *They started intermarrying with the people within the land!*
- Who were they? *They were the ones who were leftover after the Babylonians and Assyrians brought in the Gentiles into the area of Israel and Judea!*

*That’s how things got so messed up!*

The priests were even intermarrying with some of the Gentiles, which they shouldn’t have done. That’s how they became so strict and started saying that they had to have lots of laws to keep people from breaking the Laws of God. So, they put all these traditions around the Laws of God to keep them from breaking it, **but it kept them from keeping it!**

We see that there are many opportunities for strange things to start to happen. If you have the Chronology of New Testament (in the back of *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*) you will see we’re quite a ways into—by the time we get to Cornelius and so forth—the chronology, at least 12 years!

Verse 44: “While Peter was still speaking

these words, the Holy Spirit came upon all those who were listening to the message. And the believers from the circumcision were astonished..." (vs 44-45).

Think about this: there were six that went with Peter, and the attitude that they had toward the Gentiles was exactly like I read out of this book *Anti-Judaism and the Origin of Sunday-Keeping*. Here God gave them the Holy Spirit, and the key was that *none of them were circumcised!* That became the big issue!

"...as many as had come with Peter, that upon the Gentiles also the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out" (v 45). *God had to do it! It couldn't have been done by any man and been accepted even cursory with the Jews in Jerusalem if it had not been by the act of God to do it.*

Verse 46: "For they heard them speak in *other* languages and magnify God. A little bit of Hebrew, Greek and Latin; then Peter responded by saying"—that Peter was forced to do it!

- Would he have done it otherwise?
- Would they have been much like in the synagogue?

In the synagogue the Jews had the main area of worship. Then there were those who were proselytes, who had to be circumcised regardless of age. They had to be second-class citizens in a different area of the synagogue.

Acts 13:26—Paul says: "**Men, brethren, sons of the race of Abraham, and those among you who fear God**"—*proselyte Gentiles who were in the synagogue!*

Acts 10:47: "Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized..."

One of the false doctrines of Protestantism is that *if you believe you don't have to be baptized!* **False doctrine!** It cuts people off from God and never receive the Spirit of God, because they don't understand the necessary elements of why there is water baptism.

"...who have also received the Holy Spirit as we *did*?" And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord..." (vs 47-48).

*Here are these six astonished Jews who came with Peter, and they're doing the baptizing!* What an experience that was!

"...Then they besought him to remain for a number of days" (v 48).

What happened was that those who came with Peter ran back to Jerusalem and said, 'Guess what?' *This was astonishing to those in Jerusalem!*

Acts 11:1: "Now, the apostles and the brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the Word of God; and when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those of *the* circumcision..." (vs 1-2). First time division here, and there was a circumcision party. All of these are opportunities to begin apostasy; that's why I'm covering this.

"...disputed with him, saying, 'You went in to men who were uncircumcised and did eat with them'" (vs 2-3)—*and also slept in their house, ate their food*, and since they were devout, they were probably eating all clean food.

Verse 4: "But Peter related *the event* from the beginning and expounded *everything* in order to them..."—*and Peter says it there, going through the whole thing!*

Verse 16: "Then I remembered the word of *the* Lord, how He had said, 'John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with *the* Holy Spirit.' Therefore, if God also gave them the same gift that *was given* to us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I *to dissent*? Do I have the power to forbid God?" (vs 16-17).

Did they accept these Gentiles as full-fledged equals?

Verse 18: "And after hearing these things, they were silent; and they glorified God, saying, 'Then to the Gentiles also has God indeed granted repentance unto life.'"

Since they were uncircumcised, and since all who were converted up to this point were Jews and were circumcised, *they would still be in the second-class category.*

Verse 19: "Now, those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose concerning Stephen went through Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except Jews only." *They weren't going out to the Gentiles at that time!*

Peter went back and here were those other who were not apostles, and he didn't say to them—after they attacked him and—'Why did you do this? Why did you attack me like this? I'm an apostle.' **NO!** He knew! What did Peter write in 1-Peter 5? *To the elders, I am also an elder!* He told them to be humble and serve.

**Peter didn't say,** 'Look, didn't you remember that I was the first one whom Jesus called; I was first! You all sit down and shut up and listen to what I have to say, because this was done through me.' Have we heard things like that? *Yes, indeed!* What was the old saying? *Pray, pay, stay and obey!*

There going to the Jews only at that time, v

20: But certain men among them who were Cypriots and Cyrenians came to Antioch *and* spoke to the Greeks, preaching the Gospel *of* the Lord Jesus. And *the* hand of *the* Lord was with them, and a great number believed *and* turned to the Lord. Now, the report concerning them was heard in the ears of the Church that *was* in Jerusalem, **and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch.** When he arrived..." (vs 20-23)—*he needed help!*

Verse 25: "Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to seek Saul [Paul]"—and they were there for a long time.

I wonder how Peter felt after this second release from jail by an angel?

Acts 12:1—this is about 44<sub>A.D.</sub>: "Now, about that time, Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to persecute some of those of the Church; and he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take Peter also. (Now, those were *the* Days of Unleavened Bread.) And after arresting him, he put *him* in prison, delivering *him* to four sets of four soldiers to guard him... [16 to guard one man] ...with the intent of bringing him out to the people after the Passover *season*. As a result, Peter was securely held in the prison, but fervent prayer was made to God by the Church for him. Now, when Herod was about to bring him out, during that night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and guards *standing* before the door were keeping the prison. But suddenly an angel of *the* Lord stood by *him*, and a light shined in the building. And after striking Peter on the side, he roused him, saying, 'Get up! Hurry!' And the chains fell off *his* hands." (vs 1-7).

***That was quite an experience! This is the second time that happened!***

Verse 8: "And the angel said to him, 'Put on your clothes and fasten your sandals.' And he did so. And he said to him, 'Wrap your cloak around *you* and follow me.' And he followed him..." (vs 8-9)—*Peter was free!*

He went to the house where they were praying (v 12). Mark became the secretary for Peter.

What happened? *He was knocking on the door, and one of the girls came and said, 'Peter is out there knocking on the door!'* Finally, they opened it up and there was Peter, and he told them what happened.

Verse 17: "Then, motioning to them with his hands to be silent, he related to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, 'Report these things to James... [the brother of Jesus] ...and the brethren.' Then he departed and

went to another place."

- Where did Peter go?
- What is the story of the Catholics? *Peter came to Rome in 42<sub>A.D.</sub>!*

This is 44<sub>A.D.</sub> and he's still in Jerusalem. He went to another place. Where did Peter go? *We have one clue!*

1-Peter 5:12: "By Silvanus, a faithful brother to you, as I reckon, I have written *to you* briefly... [he was one of the secretaries] ...exhorting and testifying that this is *the* true grace of God in which you stand. **The Church in Babylon...**" (vs 12-13).

- Why would Peter go to Babylon? *Because he was an apostle to the circumcision, the Jews!*
- Where was the greatest number of Jews in the world at that time? *In Babylon!*

*Only a few thousand came out after the 70-year captivity!* The greatest number were in Babylon.

Verse 13: "The Church in Babylon, chosen together with *you*, greets you, *as does* Mark, my son.... [Mark was right with Peter all the time] ...Greet one another with a kiss of love...." (vs 13-14). *He did not go to Rome!*

Then we have Acts 13 where Barnabas and Saul were ordained as apostles. One of the requirements to be an apostle *is to have seen the Lord!* Did Barnabas see the Lord? *Yes, he was there in the ministry of the Lord!* And Saul did! Therefore, no man after this time could be an apostle. Anyone who appoints himself to that office is exalting himself, because all the apostles have already been.

Here we have them being ordained and separated (Acts 13:2).

Acts 13:4: "So then, after being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed away to Cyprus. And when they came to Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they also had John *as* an assistant. And when they had gone through the island as far as Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer..." vs 4-6).

Where did we find a sorcerer before? *Acts 8! Demonic, pagan religion!*

"...a false prophet, a Jew whose name *was Bar-Jesus*" (v 6). What does that mean? *The son of Jesus!*

Verse 7: "He was with the proconsul Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man, who called Barnabas and Saul to *him*, desiring to hear the Word of God. But

Elymas the sorcerer (for so was his name interpreted) withstood them, seeking to turn away the proconsul from the faith” (vs 7-8).

What sort of strange, demonic Jewish religion did this Elymas, the false prophet, have? *Who knows!* If he calls himself the ‘son of Jesus’ you can almost imagine how weird it would be.

Verse 9: “But Saul, who *was* also called Paul, being filled with *the* Holy Spirit, fixed his eyes on him, *and* said, ‘O full of all guile and all craftiness, *you* son of the devil *and* enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to **pervert the straight ways** of the Lord?’” (vs 9-10).

He was probably out there claiming to be some sort of disciple and follower, maybe even the son of Jesus (the Lord). This is quite a chapter; here we see encroachment of doctrine and teaching through this false prophet. How far did he go? How wide was his influence? *We don’t know!*

Then they came to Antioch of Pisidia, so there are two Antiochs: one in Pisidia, which on the southern border of what is today Turkey.

Verse 14: “Now, after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day *and* sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, ‘Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak.’.... [they didn’t know what they were getting into] ...Then Paul stood up and, after beckoning with his hand, said...” (vs 14-16).

This is what undid the Jews, v 37: “But the One Whom God raised up did not see corruption.... [even though David was still in his tomb] ...Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that **through this Man the remission of sins is preached to you.** And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from **which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses**” (vs 38-39). *That really got them all upset!*

What animal sacrifice did God command to be given for the evil thoughts in your mind? *Didn’t!* That’s the major thing! Where does evil start? *In the human mind!*

Verse 40: “Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: ‘Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish...’” (vs 40-41).

What happened? Verse 46: “But Paul and Barnabas spoke boldly, saying, ‘It was necessary for the Word of God to be spoken to you first; but since you reject it and do not judge yourselves worthy of eternal life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles’”—*that*

*enraged the Jews beyond comprehension!*

Remember when Paul went to Jerusalem and the Jews were after him and were going to kill him, then the centurion and his soldiers saved him. He said, ‘Let me speak.’ So, Paul got up on one of the stairs and was speaking to the people, and he spoke to them in Hebrew.

When he mentioned Gentiles, they had a riot! This is really quite a thing that took place here. That’s when we go along and see what happened to Paul, he was stoned, derided, both he and Barnabas.

Verse 47: “For so the Lord has enjoined upon us: ‘I have set You for a light of *the* Gentiles... [prophecy from the book of Isaiah] ...that You should be for salvation unto *the* uttermost parts of the earth.’” *The Jews wanted to keep it all just to themselves!*

Verse 48: “And when the Gentiles heard *this*, they rejoiced; and they glorified the Word of the Lord, and believed, as many as were appointed to eternal life. And the Word of the Lord was carried throughout the entire country. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women, and the principal men...” (vs 48-50)—*and those things that came along!*

Verse 43: “Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.”

This is a very important part of Scripture to understand concerning the Sabbath. Grace of God and Sabbath go hand-in-hand. Sabbath is not against the grace of God.

Verse 44: “And on the coming Sabbath...” Paul could have said here, **IF** it were destined to be Sunday-keeping, that the Sabbath was coming to an end. He was still talking to them; **he could have said**, ‘Hey, guys, you’re in luck, tomorrow we begin the Sunday-keeping on the first day of the week, and you all come.’

I wonder if some of them would have said, ‘What’s the sun-god temple down the road going to do? *He didn’t!* The grace of God and Sabbath-keeping go together.

“...almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God” (v 44). Imagine what happened here. They were chased out of town, came to Iconium and went into the synagogue of the Jews. All the fights and things going on, back and forth.

Read Acts 14-15; it’s in that area that Paul was stoned. Yet, he left Iconium, Derbe and Lystra

and came back and preached again, setting up elders and so forth. This is helpful to understand all of these areas are entrances into false doctrine.

Acts 14:13—the come to heal a man: “Then the priest of Zeus... [Sunday-keeping] ...who *officiated* before their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, desiring to sacrifice with the multitudes. But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *this*, they ripped their *own* garments *in disbelief*, and rushed into the multitude, shouting out and saying, ‘Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men, with the same nature as you, and we have been preaching the Gospel to you, *so that* you will turn from these vanities to the living God...’” (vs 13-15)—*against Sunday-keeping!*

All of this is to bring the Gentiles out to keep the Sabbath.

“...Who made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all the things in them” (v 15). They barely ceased from doing that and then came back to where they were.

Next time, we will go through Acts 15 and then what we will do is go through the different Epistles of Paul and the General Epistles and see the references to all of the apostasy that was taking place, coming in; even in Corinth. Some of them didn’t even believe in the resurrection.

If you don’t believe in the resurrection, but you want eternal life, what do you believe in? *The Greek substitute, the immortality of the soul!* That’s how these things got started. Remember, every epistle has something in it about someone trying to do something to pervert the Gospel!

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Acts 8:1-9
- 2) Matthew 20:25
- 3) Acts 8:10-25
- 4) Revelation 11:19
- 5) Galatians 1:6-10, 13-16
- 6) Acts 9:1-6
- 7) Acts 10:1-4, 14, 24-29, 33, 44-46
- 8) Acts 13:26
- 9) Acts 10:47-48
- 10) Acts 11:1-4, 16-23, 25
- 11) Acts 12:1-9, 17
- 12) 1 Peter 5:12-14
- 13) Acts 13:4-10, 14-16, 37-41, 46-50, 43-44
- 14) Acts 14:13-15

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Acts 7
- 1 Corinthians 7

- Acts 6
- Galatians 4
- 1 Peter 5
- Acts 12:12
- Acts 13:2

#### Also referenced:

##### Books:

- *Anti-Judaism and the Origin of Sunday-Keeping* by Samuele Bacchiocchi (amazon.com)
- *McClintock and Strong Biblical Cyclopedia*
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried & Goldin

Church at Home {[churchathome.org](http://churchathome.org)} *Was Peter Ever in Rome?*

Sermon Series: *Scripturalism vs Judaism* (with Transcript Book and CD)

FRC:bo  
Transcribed:12/28/18

## How Apostasy Starts V How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #4

*We are given these things as a testing of our faith*

Fred R. Coulter

Let's see how God wants us to worship Him and seek Him. This is very important, because what we're getting into here is perhaps one of the worst heresies to come into the Church of God other than Sunday-keeping. We will see that God is seeking people.

- How does He seek them?
- Who is He seeking?
- What will their response be?

We know that in Rev. 1, 3-5 that the seven eyes of God are going around the world *seeking those who are seeking Him!* So, it's a mutual thing.

Why did God reach down and call the ones whom He has called? *Because He's searching for those who want to come to Him!*

- What is the most important thing concerning our relationship with God?
- Is it a place?
- Is it a thing?
- Is it an object?

John 4:20—Jesus was talking to the woman at the well: “Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.”

- Did Jerusalem make your worship better if you were in Jerusalem?
- Or if you were in your home?
- Of if you were on a trip?
- What if Jerusalem was so corrupt, like in the days of the Messiah?
- What are you going to do? *Stay away!*

Verse 21: “Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father. You do not know what you worship....’” (vs 21-22).

Remember how the Samaritans got there. The king of Assyria, who was over Babylon at that time, put in all kinds of Babylonians. They didn't know how to worship God. God sent lions among them, so the king of Nineveh sent a Levite to teach what them what they should do, but it was a perverted form of what it should have been.

“...We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews” (v 22).

All of those who were first converted were belonging to Judea and Galilee who were by nature called Jews, whether they were of the tribe of Judah or not. That was the first fulfillment of ‘God will save the tents of Judah *first.*’ For the first 12 years it went to the Jews.

Verse 23: “But the hour is coming, and now is, when **the true worshipers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth...**”

If you analyze that, that shows there are *false* worshippers. Otherwise, it would be anyone who would worship would then be a true worshipper. So, there are *false worshippers!* There are *false prophets!*

“...for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner. **God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must...** [obligatory] **...worship in Spirit and in Truth**” (v 23-24).

If you read Matt. 13 very carefully you will see that salvation is a very difficult proposition in this age. There are many different things concerning the individual: whether they believe or are deceived, whatever. Here's another aspect of it:

Matthew 13:24: “And He put another parable before them, saying, ‘The Kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man who was sowing good seed in his field; but while men were sleeping...’” (vs 24-25).

Remember the verse that says, ‘You who are sleeping, *wake up!*’? *That means spiritually!* They were sleeping spiritually. There were a lot of them that were napping, or not holding fast to the doctrines or in a state of *sleep*.

“...his **enemy** came... [Satan the devil] ...and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away” (v 25).

That's very interesting! Let's read on and find out about the tares, because they look like the real thing and sometimes they sound like the real thing, and sometimes they're so wooshy-gooshy that people think they're so lovey-dovey that it's incredible. Have we all experienced that? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 26. “Now, when the blades sprouted and produced fruit, then the tares also appeared.... [because they didn't have any spiritual fruit] ...And the servants came to the master of the house *and* said

to him ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Then where did these tares come from?’ And he said to them, ‘A man *who is* an enemy has done this.’ Then the servants said to him, ‘Do you want us to go out and gather them?’ But he said, ‘No...’” (vs 26-29).

Why? How do we have our faith tested?  
*We’re going to talk about that in just a bit!*

“...lest while you are gathering the tares, **you also uproot the wheat with them.** Allow both to grow together until the harvest; and at the time of the harvest, I will say to the reapers, ‘Gather the tares first, and bind them into bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my granary’” (vs 29-30).

When we die and the our spirit goes back to God, that’s like being put into the granary for the resurrection. This is so that we can discern:

- right from wrong
- good from evil
- truth from error

*and all of the shades in between, which muddles the true teachings of God! It’s going to happen all the way down through time, from the time of Christ down to our day!*

What do you do when the enemy is around?  
*You get their book!* I was sent this book: *The New Throne of David* by Gerald Flurry

When you find something that is false, you don’t necessarily have to read every word. You can go through and pick out the things that are false, and I thank the one who sent this to me for highlighting the things that are wrong.

One of the main things we are to do is *prove all things, hold fast to that which is good*—the Apostle Paul to the Thessalonians. How do you prove it? *By matching what is said to what Jesus said, and if there’s a variance you reject [what is said as opposed to what Jesus says].*

*The New Throne of David* by Gerald Flurry:

In November 2016 I called a church-wide fast for the growth of God’s work to be held on Sunday, Jan. 15, 2017.

*So, we’re two years away!*

Those who had to work that day fasted instead on Jan. 14, the Sabbath Day. I have said before that I have never received a vision from God outside the Bible, and I still say that, **but** on Feb. 14<sup>th</sup> I did have some interesting words come to my mind about several Scriptures.

As it happened before, the words came into my mind and led me to a Scripture. But this time I heard a **strong voice** and that never happened to me before. The voice said, “There’s a new stone of destiny and new Throne of David.”

Undoing **all** the prophecies of the Old Testament. When he reads the O.T. it is Herbert Armstrong and him; *that’s what it is!*

The Stone of Destiny is the stone over which the British monarchs are crowned, and is also known as the Stone of Scone or Jacob’s Pillar Stone.

*Then Flurry turns around and says that now there’s a new one:*

The Stone has always been connected with the throne, so it is very important Biblically and historically. The Stone is a symbol of David’s throne.

*And it’s still there in Scotland*[transcriber’s correction]! That hasn’t changed, *but Flurry found a **new** one!* He tells the account how when there was an evangelistic campaign up in Eugene, Oregon, that Herbert and Loma Armstrong stayed at the house of Mr. and Mrs. Fisher. Since it was small house he would get up and go pray in the morning out where this rock. So, this became Herbert Armstrong’s ‘prayer rock.’ Then Flurry goes through the various events and says:

Mr. Armstrong’s prayer rock has replaced the Stone of Destiny. We have proved that Mr. Armstrong was the end-time type of the original Elijah...

*No! He wasn’t!*

...We must then follow Mr. Armstrong’s example!

If he prayed before the rock, what should we do? Pray before the rock?

The understanding that God has given me about this stone underlies this point emphatically!

**Amazing! Amazing!** Then he twists all kinds of Scriptures to show it.

God made a covenant with Mr. Armstrong, and He knew that Mr. Armstrong would do the job.

*Did he ever!*

It would make sense for the new Stone of Destiny to relate to Mr. Armstrong.

*Isn’t that amazing?* So, Flurry went to Oregon and found the stone!

Christ is pleased with His messenger.

I don't know if he's talking about Armstrong or about himself. But if God was pleased with Armstrong, why has the Church been scattered?

How God is honoring Mr. Armstrong with this new Stone of Destiny.

God is also pleased with the spiritual sons of Zadok, who like Zadok the prince to King David, anciently remained loyal to God's Throne from beginning to end, He trust's His people to take care of the prayer rock...

*Flurry's Church!*

...the new Stone of Destiny, this is noble and worthy cause.

Let me tell you a little bit about Gerald Flurry. He is a dictatorial authoritarian in everything that he does. He forbids any in any of his congregations to talk to anyone not in the so-called Philadelphia Church of God!

That is a hypocritical name for a church, because his church is anything but *brotherly love!* You need to understand that. Why do I say that? *Because I know of three suicides of people who were forbidden to talk to their grandmother/grandfather, father/mother because they weren't in the Church, they were in some other church!*

Do you think that God is going to reveal anything to anyone like that? ***God does not operate in giving a voice!*** He operates by:

- your seeking God
- you want to love God
- you want to keep His commandments
- you want to do the Truth

*That's how God operates!*

Flurry has all these people in there that he has been with all of these cockamamie interpretations of the Old Testament, either Herbert Armstrong or himself.

Let's give one other example of his *false interpretation*: Remember when Joseph Tkach was made head of the Worldwide Church of God? *Flurry said that Joseph Tkach was the 'abomination of desolation' to stand in the Holy Place, being the Church!*

- Why is that a big lie? *The 'abomination of desolation' is going to occur in the temple yet to be built!*
- What's going to happen to the one who goes in there and says that he is 'God.' *He's going to be destroyed by the brightness of His coming!*

- Was Joseph Tkach destroyed by the brightness of the coming of Christ? *No! He died of cancer, because that must have been a punishment for his hatred of the Sabbath Day!*

There are going to be people out there saying, 'How dare you say this, how dare you say that?' *Well then, you get your Bible and prove it yourself!*

We recognize this reality, though the world does not. But many will come to see this truth while we are in the place of safety.

- Guess what's going to happen? *The new Stone of Destiny is going to be taken to the place of safety!*
- How is that going to happen?
- What did Jesus tell the people in Judea? *If you're in the field, don't go back and get your coat!*

Let's continue on with this 'powerful prayer rock.'

In his autobiography, Herbert Armstrong described what he called "a prayer rock" that he used very early in his ministry during his time in Oregon.

*Not a true statement! It was during the time of an evangelistic campaign!*

It was in 1933 Mr. Armstrong was holding a series of Bible lectures at the Filbert School in Eugene over near the Fisher's farm where he was staying.

"To the rear of the Fisher farm home was a fair-sized hill. Running over this hilltop for exercise I discovered a rock about 14 inches high.

*There's a picture and it's more than 14-inches high!*

It was in a secluded spot. It came to mind how Jesus had dismissed the multitudes, and gone up into a mountain 'apart' to pray—alone with God. I dropped to my knees before this rock, which seemed just the right height to kneel before, and began praying earnestly for the success of the meetings. It became sort of a daily pilgrimage, during my stay at Fishers', to this, which became my 'prayer rock.' I'm sure that I drank in much energy, spiritual strength and inspiration at that prayer rock."—quote from Herbert W. Armstrong in his autobiography  
(<https://www.pcog.org/articles/3720/it-all-started-at-a-rock>)

***You get inspiration and power and strength from God, not a rock!***

Why didn't Jesus do this when He was up on the mountain and He prayed for the twelve? Why

didn't He chisel out equal sized stones for each one of the apostles and tell them that 'this is a dedicated prayer stone for you to pray over every time you pray'? *Of course He didn't do that! You pray to God!*

Then they (Flurry) went up to Oregon to get it and they offered to pay for it, but they gave it to him for free.

We brought it to our headquarters' campus in Edmonton, Oklahoma, put it on display. God wanted us to have this rock!

*Not true! He wants you to be in the Kingdom!* Flurry is using that as a substitute for the symbolism of Christ Who is our Rock, and God! That Rock is like a mountain, showing the power of God! *That is a symbolism!* We are not to go to Mt. Sinai and pray to the mountain because God was on top of it. How are they going to get that to Petra?

He's got all kinds of other things in here, wandering around with the most ludicrous interpretations of the Word of God.

*That's an idol!* Everything in Edmonton, OK, is an idol to Herbert Armstrong! *Everything!* Yes, God did use Herbert Armstrong, and I do think he repented in the last two years of his life. But he made many, many gross and terrible mistakes for which God had to destroy the Worldwide Church of God—*period!* God always corrects His own *first!*

That quote about gaining energy and strength from the rock is in the *Autobiography of Herbert W. Armstrong*. That is idolatry even on Armstrong's part. *You get strength from God!*

Isa. 66 tells us the story, and unfortunately, Herbert Armstrong never understood this when he was developing the auditorium, which then became an idol in itself! To show you how cynical that some were concerning that auditorium was that we in the Church all gave money so it could be built: 'a house for God.'

But what eventually happened was that they used the money for other construction projects and Stanley R. Rader went to the Bank of America and got a \$10-million loan to build the auditorium in Pasadena, *on the proviso that Armstrong back off on condemning the pope, which he did!*

In order to fudge and cheat, and actually curse that building, Stanley Rader persuaded Herbert Armstrong to deed the property on which the auditorium was to be built to the contractor so he would technically own it. Since he technically owned it, he didn't have to keep the Sabbath and the workers could work on it on the Sabbath! How's that for corruption? *And that's just a little minor thing!*

Sidebar: A million and a half dollars were taken out of third-tithe dedicated to widows to buy fuel for his jet to fly around the world.

That I know! I know a lot of things, because it made it my business to know! When the turmoil was coming, it was a terrible thing to happen.

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool.... [and this stupid little rock ought to get out of the way] ...Where then is the house that you build for Me? And where is the place of My rest? For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD...." (vs 1-2).

What are you going to do for God in a physical way that is tremendous work that God is going to be obligated to be there? *Look at how they polluted the temple that God authorized to be built!* That's why it's such a tremendous thing to be able to have contact directly—through prayer and study—with God!

- you don't need tinker-toys
- you don't need rocks
- you don't need prayer shawls like the Jews have to put over their head

And they wear phylacteries and their prayers are supposed to be heard because of that! *That's contrary to this!*

"... **'But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word'**" (v 2). That means

- a humble spirit
- trusting God
- not lifted up in vanity
- not seeking one's own way
- not doing one's own thing

*Notice, this is how He viewed the temple when they did incorrectly:*

Verse 3: "He who kills an ox *is as if* he killed a man; he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck; he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol...."

What are they doing with this rock? *Blessing it as an idol!* Now, I'll give you the final result of it:

[Flurry says] The royal house of Britain God has rejected...

***God never, never indicated that He did!***

...because of the parable of the tree, a branch that became unfruitful and a branch that became fruitful.

The one that became unfruitful was Judah and the one that became fruitful was the British Empire and so forth.

Granted, today they are well down in prestige and power because of their sins, and we're soon following in their footsteps. So, Flurry interprets it this way:

The one that didn't have any fruit was Judah.

Why did the throne come to Ireland and eventually over to England? *The birth of the two sons:* Zarah and Perez. The two sons were born and Zarah put his arm out and the midwife put a red thread around his wrist to say that he's first, because she knew twins were coming. So, Zarah pulled it back and out came Perez, which means *breech*; there was a breech in the inheritance.

Zarah did not get the birthright of the throne, though he was the firstborn, but he pulled his hand back, so Perez got it. At the time of Zedekiah, Zarah represented the unfruitful bough. The fruitful bough was the transferring, through Jeremiah and the king's daughters, over to Ireland and later to Britain.

[Flurry says that] the unfruitful bough is Judah and the fruitful bough is Philadelphia Church of God.

*in the person of Gerald Flurry!* Now then, he's says that he's

planting the seed

***because there's more to come***

that the only one who's going to sit on it, on this new stone where the new throne is going to be, will be someone who is an apostle in the Church of God and of the line of Judah.

- Guess what's coming next?
- Is Gerald making his throne at this time?

"...Yea, they have chosen their own ways..." (v 3). Isn't that true with what we're talking about here with this stone.

If the stone was so important and more important than what God gave to the children of Israel, which is the Stone of Scone that is under the coronation throne—*that's the only place it is*—why was it up there in Oregon all these years?

"...and their soul delights in their abominations.... [Isn't that stone going to be an abomination?] **...I also will choose their delusions...**" (vs 3-4).

- Is that what happened with Worldwide?
- Is that what happens with everyone when

they go their own way?

Look at every dictator down through history. ***Their own delusions, sooner or later, catches up with them and BAM!***

"...and I will bring their fears upon them because when I called... [I'm sure that there are those who are saying, 'How can this be?'] ...no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear..." (v 4).

Remember this principle: ***You cannot receive spiritual salvation by any physical means!*** Impossible! It comes from God because of His love and grace through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ to pay for the sin of mankind, ***which is the sin of Adam and Eve rejecting God!***

"...But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which I did not delight" (v 4).

I remember the first time I read that when we were going through all the turmoil and everything. You're out there and you feel like a person isolated, alone! How can this be? How can all of these things and all the troubles coming down be in the Church of God, *contrary to the Truth of God?* It got so bad that it was given over to receivership to the State of California.

Verse 5: "Hear the Word of the LORD, you who tremble at His Word, ***'Your brethren who hated you, who cast you out for My name's sake,*** said, "Let the LORD be glorified." **But He will appear to your joy, and they will be ashamed.**"

That's going to happen to more, *because eternal life is for eternity!* There's no way that any physical thing is going to help you become more spiritual. *Never happen!*

The way that Gerald Flurry does with the prophecies is like having a beautiful salad. You put it in a blender and you put it on chop and you pour it out in a bowl. That's the best way I can explain it! There's nothing solid in any of it, because *everything that is good belongs to Philadelphia Church of God, everything that is bad belongs to the Laodiceans!* Of course, Flurry is nearly perfect because he has the stone.

***We are given these things as a test!*** They happen! They are tares! How long do they stay there? *They're planted in every generation!* Here's how you separate it all, Isa. 8. Remember that Flurry said that he heard a loud voice. Is the voice of God going to cause you to commit idolatry with a rock? *Never happen!*

Isaiah 8:19: "And when they shall say to you, 'Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and to wizards who peep and mutter'... [or voices that say 'there it is'] ...*but* should not a people seek unto

their God? *Should* the dead *be sought* on behalf of the living?... [here's the correct way]: ...To the Law..." (vs 19-20). **What does the Law say?**

- *Have no other gods!* They can be an idea, a person, a rock, a building, a place!
- You shall not make unto yourself a graven image of any likeness of any kind. *Well, Flurry could say, 'I'm not carving on it.'*

***If you just keep it as an idol, it is an idol!***

"...and to the Testimony! If they do not speak according to this Word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them" (v 20)—unless that light be, as John said, *darkness!*

This is why we are to study and pray! How are we going to know these things unless we stay alert and always do it.

Jeremiah 23:34: "And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, who shall say, 'The oracle of the LORD'..."—*or the prayer stone of Herbert Armstrong*; doesn't matter, the words make no difference. If you idolize it, and if you think there are supernatural powers in it, ***you're committing idolatry! Plain and simple!***

"...I will even punish that man and his house. Thus you shall say each one to his neighbor, and each one to his brother, 'What has the LORD answered? And what has the LORD spoken?' And you shall mention the oracle of the LORD no more.... [He's going to cut it all off] ...For every man's word becomes his *own* oracle; for you have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God" (vs 34-36).

Is that not true? If you take Scripture and you do not rightly divide it, and wrongly divide it, and make yourself a chopped up salad, how are you going to understand the Truth? ***You're going against God!***

Verse 37: "Thus you shall say to the prophet, 'What has the LORD answered you? And what has the LORD spoken?' But since you say, 'The oracle of the LORD, therefore, thus says the LORD, "Because you say this word, 'The oracle of the LORD'—after I have sent to you saying, 'You shall not say, "The oracle of the LORD.'" Therefore, behold, I, even I, will completely forget you, and I will forsake you and the city that I gave to you and your fathers, *and cast you out of My presence*. And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten' (vs 37-40). ***Are not those words true to this very day? Yes, indeed!***

Verse 20: "The anger of the LORD shall not return... [the anger of the Lord is still being carried

out from HWA on down] ...until He has executed and until He has performed the purposes of His heart; in the latter days you shall understand it perfectly. 'I have not sent these prophets, yet, they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet, they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel and had caused My people to hear My words... [rather than bring them idols] ...then they would have turned them from their evil way and from the evil of their doings. *Am I a God Who is near,*' says the LORD, 'and not a God afar off? Can anyone hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him?' says the LORD. 'Do I not fill the heavens and earth?' says the LORD" (vs 20-24).

That means filled with all of His creation! Those who believe in allegories will say, 'God is in everything everywhere and is spread out in the whole universe.' *It doesn't mean that!*

Verse 25: "I have heard what the prophets said, who prophesy lies in My name, saying, 'I have dreamed, I have dreamed.' How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies and who are prophets of the deceit of their own heart?" (vs 25-26). ***Does that not fit with what we're talking about today? Yes, indeed!***

Verse 27: "They scheme to cause My people to forget My name by their dreams which they tell, each one to his neighbor, as their fathers have forgotten My name for Baal. The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream. **And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word faithfully.... [that's what it is]** ...What *is* the chaff to the wheat?" says the LORD" (vs 27-28).

***We are the wheat!*** Didn't we read that the wheat is gathered into the granary? What is the chaff? *The tares!*

Verse 29: "'*Is not My Word like a fire?*'" says the LORD, 'and like a hammer *that* breaks the rock in pieces? Therefore, behold, I *am* against the prophets who steal My words each one from his neighbor. Behold, **I am against the prophets who use their tongues and say, "He says," when I did not say.** Behold, I *am* against those who prophesy false dreams and tell them, and cause My people to go astray by their lies and by their wantonness. **Yet, I did not send them nor command them; therefore, they shall not profit this people at all,**' says the LORD" (vs 29-32).

***Those are the words of God! That's what He thinks of things like this!***

Now, remember there's a first fulfillment and a last fulfillment. He says that this is the last time. That is the last part of the apostolic era. When that came to an end, then the second fulfillment is at

the end-time. So, this writing becomes specific to the time, and prophetic for the future.

1-John 2:18: “Little children, it is *the* last time; and just as you have heard that the antichrist is coming... [before he died] ...even now many antichrists have risen up...” We’re going to see them, and we’ll cover some of the things of the early church fathers.

“...by which we know that it is *the* last time. They went out from among us...” (vs 18-19). ***Later there were so many within that those who understood the Truth had to leave!***

“...but they were not of us... [because they were tares] ...because if they were of us, they would have remained with us; nevertheless, *they left* that they might be exposed to *show* that *they* all were not of us. But you have *the* anointing... [the Holy Spirit] ...from the Holy One, and you have knowledge of all things *pertaining to salvation*. I did not write to you because you do not know the Truth... [I’m not bringing this sermon because you don’t know the Truth] **...but because you know it, and you understand that not one lie comes from the Truth**” (vs 19-21).

Here’s a caveat with that: ***If you speak the Truth partially, you can create a lie!*** You have to have the Truth, the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth! *In court they say this and all proceed to lie from the judge right on down in many cases!*

Verse 22: “Who is the liar if it is not the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ?...” **If you worship a rock are you not denying Christ?**

**“...He is the antichrist—the one who denies the Father and the Son....** [both] ...Anyone who denies the Son does not have the Father either. Therefore, let what you have heard from *the* beginning dwell in you; if what you have heard from *the* beginning is dwelling in you, then you will be dwelling in the Son and in the Father” (vs 22-24).

{note John 14:23 that They will make Their dwelling—Christ and the Father—within us!}

Verse 25: “And this is the promise that He has promised us: eternal life. These things I have written to you concerning those who are leading you astray” (vs 25-26).

That’s why I’m bringing this sermon; there are people who are being led astray. Look, Herbert Armstrong did a lot of good things. He did a lot of things that weren’t good. I’m sure that he repented, but we can’t put him as the model for which we do everything. ***The model for which we do everything comes from God the Father, Jesus Christ and the Word of God, all of it!***

- not part of it
- not some of it
- *but all of it put together*

Verse 27: “But you yourselves have dwelling in you the anointing that you received from Him; and you do not have need of anyone to indoctrinate you; for the same anointing instructs you in all *spiritual* things, and is true... [this is exactly what we’re doing] ...and is not a lie; and *if you do* exactly as it *has* taught you, you will be dwelling in Him. And now, little children, dwell in Him, so that when He is manifested we may have boldness, and not be put to shame before Him at His coming. If you know that He is righteous, you *also* know that everyone who practices righteousness has been begotten by Him” (vs 27-29).

This is what we’re to do when we’re confronted with something like this, and ***this is a massive terrible thing going on!***

Pray for the brethren! I don’t know if Gerald Flurry can repent or not, who knows? They are modeling after the invisible idol, which is Herbert Armstrong, and adding this to it! They’re building their own righteousness in their own way.

Listen, it’s all we can do to overcome human nature ourselves. Why do we need all this nonsense and satanism coming into the Church!

***This is the greatest apostasy of our day today!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*

Scriptural References:

- 1) John 4:20-24
- 2) Matthew 13:24-30
- 3) Isaiah 66:1-5
- 4) Isaiah 8:19-20
- 5) Jeremiah 23:34-40, 20-32
- 6) 1 John 2:18-29

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 1; 3-5
- John 14:23

Also referenced: Book: *The New Throne of David* by Gerald Flurry

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 1/4/18

## How Apostasy Starts VI

### How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #5

*Don't be deceived by philosophy! It all starts with "a little leaven leavens the whole lump"!*  
Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Sabbath services!

In understanding how apostasy sets in, and how Satan always works. There are three steps:

1. theses: the Truth
2. anti-theses: the challenge and against the Truth

so the outcome is:

3. synthesis: *a combination*

Once they give themselves over to Satan, you end up with what we had here with this report. It's not how it starts. What's the lesson of everything? *A little leaven leavens the whole lump! That's how it all starts!* It doesn't start out with a full-blast attack to destroy. It starts out with a little leaven and then grows and develops.

In understanding what we're understanding here, let's remember that when the New Testament Church began, they only had the Old Testament. All of the prophecies concerning Christ and everything that He would do, was already pre- prophesied before it happened.

*If* they would have read the Scriptures and believed Jesus Christ, *then* they would have understood the Scriptures that are there.

How did Jesus help the apostles to understand those Scriptures? *He opened their eyes to understand* (Luke 24)! He pointed out the things in the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Himself.

As we have covered, you go along in the Psalms and there this about Christ and that about Christ, then something about David and something about something else, then more about Christ.

In the Old Testament it's 'here a little, there a little, line upon line, precept upon precept.' That's how you understand.

What we're covering now is that when they didn't have the New Testament. Just think about how easy it was *for false doctrine and division to come in!* No telephones, no iPhones. Several of you have the Bible on your iPad or iPhone and I look down and wonder where your Bible is. You look up at me and wonder why I'm using the hardcopy.

There's no way to check! The Apostle Paul comes into town (Acts 13). There was a big rally, a

whole bunch of people believing the things that he taught. There's the division within the synagogue there and they were fighting against the Gentiles who believed (Acts 14). Think how easy it would be for *strange doctrines* to come in.

Then after that, they went to another city and there they healed a man who had been impotent from birth and the high priest of Zeus and Jupiter came down and wanted to offer sacrifices to Paul and Barnabus, because they said 'the gods had come to visit us.' They're there and that happens, then they're run out of town.

How much do the disciples have to understand what they need to do? *Very little!* Then we come to another problem. We will see that there are many 'trigger points' where apostasy can come in.

What do the Jews mean by the word 'Torah'? *All their traditions are also 'Torah'!* so, when you hear a Jew speak of 'Torah' they're speaking about the five books of the Law plus their traditions and how the Law is interpreted by the traditions.

How many Protestants know that? *Hardly any!* But that's the crux of Acts 15. Am I talking about the 'Mishnah'? *No, it includes what's in the 'Mishnah' that also includes all of the traditions of the Jews!* Just to give you one:

With the roasting of the lamb for Passover: the way it should have been roasted is on a spicket and you turn it. But they had where you could put it on a grill. If you put it on a grill and there's a little juice coming out of the meat, you cut that off because that is water and that constitutes boiling. It says in Exo. 12 that you're not to boil it.

That's why when you read in Exo. 16 that those sacrifices were to be boiled, that couldn't be the Passover lamb, *though it's called a Passover Offering*, because it was an offering made on the Passover Day for the redemption of the firstborn of both humans and animals. That would prepare all of the meal for the feasting for the Night to be Much Remembered.

Acts 15:1: "Now, certain men who had come down from Judea..." Remember, this was about 12 years after the resurrection of Christ.

"...were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of

Moses, you cannot be saved” (v 1).

What did we reading Acts 10 & 11? *They don't have to be circumcised!* Here they're coming down with the interpretation of the Pharisees.

Verse 5: “But there stood up certain of those who believed...” What is meant by *believed*? Remember, this is the transition from the old to the new.

“...who were of the sect of the Pharisees...” (v 5). Did the Pharisees have their traditions? *Yes, they did!*

“...saying, ‘It is obligatory to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the Law of Moses’” (v 5). *This means their interpretation of Moses with the traditions!* How do we know that? *Peter stands up and explains what happened with Cornelius and so forth:*

Verse 18: “Known to God are all His works from the beginning of the world.” *This is James the brother of Jesus*, because by this time James the brother of John was already beheaded. Peter came back to Babylon for this conference for this particular reason.

Verse 19: “Therefore, my judgment is *that* we do not trouble those of the Gentiles who have turned to God; but *that* we write to them to abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* sexual immorality, and *from* what has been strangled and *from* blood. For from *the* generations of old, Moses... [I want you to see the difference here in James' interpretation of Moses] ...has had in every city those who proclaim him in the synagogues, being read every Sabbath Day” (vs 19-21).

Here we have the true Law of Moses being read in the synagogue out of the scrolls so the Gentiles knew. What happens is that people come along and say, ‘Look at this, you don't have to keep the Law of Moses’ when they read the first part of it. But we have to come down here and read:

Verse 21: “For from *the* generations of old, Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him in the synagogues, being read every Sabbath Day.”

Then they sent the letter out. This gives an opening and a wedge, because unless you heard the letter being read in whatever synagogue you were in, how would you know the difference? If someone came down and said that you had to be circumcised in order to be saved... ‘We were there in Judea and we saw everything that Jesus did and everything that He taught, and we're Jews and salvation is of the Jews, so here we are.’

See the arguments that come along with that, and we have some similar to that today. This sets up

a possible very strong argument that you don't have to keep the Law of Moses, *which then does away with the Sabbath!*

But they didn't have the Scriptures where Jesus said, ‘The Sabbath was made for, or on account of, man!’ Because of man needing rest and contact with God, God created the Sabbath Day, blessed it, sanctified it and made it Holy. *They don't have that!*

How many Protestants read the Old Testament? *Who knows!* All of these that are listed in the noted article supporting abortion certainly don't read the Old Testament.

Sidebar: What's going to happen in religion today that's going to be the greatest deception and diversion of all? Speculation: *They're going to make Mary 'god' and they will worship her!* I've got a book called *When God was a Woman* by Merlin Stone. That's where it's heading.

- What's another Scripture that points toward that leaning?
- How do we see it coming to pass today?  
*Women shall rule over you!*
- How many women are representatives in the House of Representatives? *89!*
- What will it be next time?
- And the time after that?
- What will it be when people are demanding a woman god?

*They want to get rid of the patriarchy of the male god!*

***God the Father and Jesus Christ are not going to conveniently go away just for them!***

I'm doing a survey rather than an in-depth study, because it would take all the time between now and Passover to do it.

Acts 16—they went the Thessalonica, thrown in prison. They got out of there and left from there came to Corinth.

That was quite a thing in Corinth. Paul went in there and spoke for three Sabbath and then proclaimed that Jesus was Christ. He split the synagogue down the middle and then they had their meeting house right next to the house of the synagogue, because that's where the chief of the synagogue lived. *Imagine what they had!*

We're going to see because of all the divisions in 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians, a lot of seeds sown for division.

Acts 17—We see part of it here in where Paul goes down to Athens and speaks on Mars Hill.

Remember, they believed in the immortality of the soul. That is also brought into the Church by the pagans. A little later on we'll see it, and they still believe it today. They wanted to know what this new thing was.

Acts 17:18: "Then some philosophers..."—*tie this in with Col. 2; don't be deceived by philosophy!* Another thing to remember as we go along: **All truth is logical, but not all logic is truth!** I'll give you an example:

- What are the arguments that you can use for Sunday-worship?
- When did the Church begin? *On Pentecost!*
- What day was that? *First day of the week, Sunday!*
- Did God punish the Jews? *Yes!*

You don't want to be like the Jews—do you? *No!* Therefore, 'we Christians will keep the first day of the week so that we won't be persecuted by the Romans when they come after the Jews and those who keep the Sabbath.'

- Doesn't that sound logical?
- Wouldn't you want to avoid persecution and death?

Especially if you can say, 'Look what the Jews did to the Sabbath with all of their traditions and everything. Therefore, Sunday God gave for the Gentiles and those Christian Jews.'

If you don't know the Bible, you have no answer for that. That's the basic reason they have Sunday, *philosophy!*

"...philosophers of the Epicureans and the Stoics encountered him. And some of them said, 'What will this babblers have to say?' And some said, 'He seems to be a preacher of foreign gods,' because he was preaching to them the Gospel of Jesus and the resurrection" (v 18).

Remember, they're very superstitious and they didn't want to offend any single god.

Verse 19: "And they took him [Paul] and brought him to Mars Hill..." That's like taking him to the Senate of the United States and give a speech.

"...saying, 'May we know what this new teaching is that is spoken by you? For you are bringing certain strange things to our ears. So then, we desire to know what these things mean.' (Now, all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning among them spent their leisure in nothing other than to tell and to hear something new.)" (vs 19-21).

Think about this: If it's new, it's better! **Is it really? Always?**

Verse 22: "Then Paul stood in the center of Mars Hill and said, 'Men, Athenians, I perceive that in all things you are very reverent to deities; for as I was passing through and observing the objects of your veneration, I also found an altar on which was inscribed, "**To an unknown God.**"....'" (vs 22-23).

They wanted to cover all bases so they don't offend any god, even those they don't know.

"...So then, **He Whom you worship in ignorance...**" (v 23). *Think about Paul talking to these educated big-brained people who think they know everything!*

"...is the One that I proclaim to you. He is the God Who made the world and all things that are in it. Being the Lord of heaven and earth, He does not dwell in temples made by hands" (vs 23-24).

- Where was Paul standing? *Right on Mars Hill!*
- What was right behind him? *The Parthenon!*
- What was in the Parthenon? *Statue of Zeus!*

*And there was a place for Apollyon and so forth!*

Verse 25: "Nor is He served by the hands of men, as though He needs anything, for He gives to all life and breath and all things."

This is quite a statement! What a thing to tell them! Here you have this temple, all these gods, all these philosophies and you have "...To an unknown God..." Yet, He is the One Who made everything there is, *even you!*

Verse 26: "And He made of one blood all the nations of men to dwell upon all the face of the earth, having determined beforehand their appointed times and the boundaries of their dwelling; in order that they might seek the Lord, if perhaps they might feel after Him and might find Him; though truly, He is not far from each one of us, **for in Him we live and move and have our being...**" (vs 26-28). *Think about that! That's quite a statement!*

Everything we have: we live, we move, we have our being, we have everything that God has given so that we can have life. That's why you look and it's raining.

- What do you think of the rain? *We need every drop!*
- What's the most abundant thing on earth? *Water!*
- Do we need it? *Yes!*

*You can't live very long without water! You can live longer with water but no food. **God gave it all! Everything that there is! Everything that we need!** Even our mind so that we can think. It's an amazing*

thing to me; I think about this quite a bit: *that from a speck of dust, when we were conceived, is so small that we can't see it, and here we are!* Look at everything we have! You whole body. What about the eye? The heart? The lungs? What about all the internal digestive things that go on in you body. Right now you're digesting your breakfast and what you ate before you came to services. That's going on, you heart is beating and your lungs are working, you liver is working, everything is going and here you are.

- Who gave you all of that?
- Where did it come from?
- **From that small speck of dust!**

*Think of that! And for all human beings!* That's why God is no respecter of persons. Here's why He made us:

Verse 27: "In order that they might seek the Lord, if perhaps they might feel after Him and might find Him; though truly, He is not far from each one of us, for in Him we live and move and have our being; as some of the poets among you also have said, 'For we are His offspring.'" (vs 27-28).

This sets up a real thing, because look at the idols that are in the Catholic Church today. There's nothing but idols: pictures, statues.

Verse 29: "Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we should not think that the Godhead is like that which is made of gold, or silver, or stone—a graven thing of art devised by the imagination of man; for although God has indeed overlooked the times of this ignorance, **He now commands all men everywhere to repent**" (vs 29-30).

That is not only a statement for that time, but a prophecy clear down to our time. Look at what this sets up: The thing that you have with philosophies is:

- What do you think?
- What is your opinion?

Try and logically put all things together so that you have a mindset that you can agree on. When you don't know the true God you're in total error.

When I was first called I was attending the University of San Francisco. I had gotten the *Plain Truth* for a while and I was reading the series that they had *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop. I come to the University of San Francisco, a Catholic institution! The first mandatory class I had to take was Philosophy 101. What was that? *The philosopher's division of humans, animals, insects and different things like this.* The order of life! Not a word mentioned about God creating.

After about six weeks I said I had to get out of there. I went down to the registrar's office to get out before any grades came out. I walked in and here's this big picture of Christ with the thorn crown on Him, and a drop of blood coming down and some tears coming down from His eyes.

I was reading all about idols and pictures and things like this, and I said, 'I've got to get out of here.' I went in and said that there wasn't anyway that I could continue other things I have to take care of. I was able to get out of it.

But Paul, with his explanation of these things, nails down perfectly—even to this very day—the way that people think.

Acts 19—the beginning of Corinth, and Paul stayed there for 18 months. Then he goes to Ephesus and stays there three years. He had a run in with all of the statue makers there. Alexander the coppersmith started a movement against Paul because so many people were repenting and they would have local bonfires and burn their idols and books having to do with the occult.

**All of these religions are satanic!** If they have some parts of Truth, so what? *That doesn't make any difference!* You need the whole Truth for salvation. Anyway, that was quite a thing. Then they had a great riot and they were going to kill Paul. Everyone said not to go in where they were rioting, which was in a colosseum there and saying, 'Great is Diana, goddess of the Ephesians and so forth. So, he got away from there. He left and went to Philippi (Acts 20).

Acts 21—Paul goes back to Jerusalem. All the way along everyone is saying that 'you're going to have trouble and difficulty in Jerusalem.' This helps set the stage of a principle that can be a step to apostasy, **which is a political decision for a spiritual problem!**

Acts 21:17: "Now, when we arrived in Jerusalem, the brethren gladly received us. And on the following day, Paul went with us to see James..." (vs 17-18)—*the brother of Jesus!*

Think of the prestige that he had, the half-brother of Jesus! Would people listen to him? You know, if people come to someone important, a say you're brand new, 'this is Jesus' brother.' *Really?* 'Yes, he's the head of the Jerusalem Church.' *Is that so?*

Let's see the difficulty involved, and it also shows us that not everyone who believes is chosen. You have three steps:

- 1) the called
- 2) the chosen

3) the faithful

“...and all the elders *were* assembled” (v 18). Sound a little bit like a Sanhedrin? *Yes, very much so!*

Verse 19: “And after greeting them, he reported one by one the things that God had worked among the Gentiles through his ministry. And when they heard *this*, they glorified the Lord. Then they said to him, ‘Brother, you see how many thousands of Jews there are who believe, and they are all zealous of the law *of rituals*’” (vs 19-20).

I added *of rituals* because that had to do with the sacrificial laws. The temple had not yet been destroyed, and they were still able to offer sacrifices.

Verse 21: “But they have been informed that you are teaching all *the* Jews who are among the Gentiles to apostatize from Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk in the customs.” *Not true!* Customs are the traditions in most cases; not every case.

Verse 22: “What then is going to happen? A multitude is going to assemble, for they will hear that you have come. Therefore... [notice the solution, a political solution]: ...do this that we tell you: there are four men with us who have a vow on themselves; take these and be purified with them, and pay their expenses, so that they may shave *their* heads; and everyone will know that what they have been informed about you is nothing, and that you yourself also are walking orderly *and* keeping the law *of rituals*” (vs 22-24).

- Would it have been absolutely wrong for Paul to do that? *No!*
- Would it have be absolutely right for him to do that? *No!*

You see how this can lead to different versions and interpretation, *and apostasies!* What we’re trying to do is see how apostasy was set in. It set in when there were problems and divisions.

Paul when in with them, some of the Jews saw him and they ran and got him and they were going to kill him. The Centurion and the soldiers came down and rescued him. Paul told the Centurion when they were ready to take him up. Remember, they had different rooms there, plus they had Roman soldiers guarding the temple all the time, because they were always prone to rioting.

Verse 39: “But Paul said, ‘I am a man *who* is indeed a Jew, a citizen of Cilicia from Tarsus, which is no insignificant city. I beseech you, allow me to speak to the people.’ And after receiving permission from him, Paul stood on the stairs... [so he could preach to them] ...*and* motioned with his

hand to the people; and when there was great silence, he spoke to *them* in the Hebrew language, saying” (vs 39-40),

Acts 22:1: “‘Men, brethren and fathers, hear now my defense to you.’” Then he told them what happened.

When Paul mentioned the word ‘Gentiles’—God sent the word to the Gentiles—they all rioted and came to take him and kill him.

Does that sound like all those Jews were converted. Numbers do not mean anything unless you’re converted. That’s what’s important!

We will see how to developed because they didn’t have the written word of the apostles and we’ll see what happened because of that.

(go to the next track)

I’m doing sort of a fast overview so that we don’t get bogged down in all the details. But wherever there is a problem and difficulty that can also be fertile ground for *heresy or apostasy, or the leaven that begins it!* There are so many different things that can happen.

Today you would think, since we have to whole Bible, that it would be an impossibility to do. However, if you only take part of the Truth, some of the Truth, only what you agree with, *you never have the full Truth!* You have what looks like it’s true, but it’s not. The closer it is to the Truth, but is not, it’s just like a counterfeit bill; *it’s still a counterfeit!*

Referring to Chronology V—From the Crucifixion in 30 AD to the Destruction of the Temple in 70 AD (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, a Faithful Version*):

33-46 AD—first evangelistic journey, 2-1/2 years from late spring 44 AD to fall 46 AD (Acts 13:4-52; 14:1-25).

46-49 AD—Paul and Barnabas stay in Antioch for a long time—autumn 46 AD to late summer 49 AD—2-1/2 years (Acts 14:26-28).

49 AD ministerial and elders conference

49-52 AD—Paul’s second evangelistic journey (Acts 15:40 through 18:23), three years, from late autumn 49 AD to late 52 AD

50-52 AD—Late summer 50 AD to spring 52 AD Paul at Corinth

1) Paul preaches in synagogue every Sabbath; Timothy and Silas join him (Acts 18:1-5)

2) Paul writes 1-Thessalonians from  
Corinth 50 AD

Stop and think about that. From 42<sub>A.D.</sub> to 50<sub>A.D.</sub> the only thing that they could have would be whatever the apostles had written concerning the Gospels and the Epistle of James. The Epistle of James had to be written before there was that conference in Acts 15 in 49<sub>A.D.</sub>. It had to be written before that because in the Epistle of James there is no mention of a Gentile conflict.

All dealing with Jews scattered in the Diaspora. So, here we come to Paul. He writes 1-Thess. from Corinth; that's his very first writing. What we're going to see is that at that time they were expecting Christ at any time. They had no idea!

1 Thessalonians 2:4: "But even as we were approved by God to be entrusted with the Gospel, we speak in this manner: **as those who please not men, but God**, Who proves our hearts."

We're going to see this magnified considerably when we come to Galatians.

Verse 5: "For neither at any time did we use flattering words *with you*, even as you know, nor a cover for covetousness—God *is our* witness; nor were we seeking glory from men, neither from you nor from others, *though* as Christ's apostles we had *the* power to be burdensome" (vs 5-6).

Here's what Paul did, and this created a problem—and is still a problem to many people today—because he did not collect tithes and offerings from them. One of the reasons that he didn't—as we find in 2-Cor.—is that *others were*. Many of them were the *false preachers!*

How many of those false preachers were Levites? *Don't know!* But there were many of them who said they were Jews. He brings that out here.

Verse 13: "Because of this, we give thanks to God without ceasing: that when you received *the* Word of God, which you heard from us, you did not accept it as the word of men, but even as it is in truth—*the* Word of God, which is also working in you who believe. For, brethren, you became imitators of the Churches of God in Judea which are in Christ Jesus; because you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen as they also *suffered* from the Jews" (vs 13-14)—*who killed Christ!* So, they had some communication.

1-Thessalonians 3:8: "For now we live, if you stand firm in *the* Lord." How much did they really have. Well, wherever there was a synagogue they had some truth from the Old Testament. But there was no New Testament.

How much of the Gospels were written, and how much were they dispersed out to the various Churches? We know that a least the book of Matthew had to be written quite early. So, they may have had that. As a matter of fact, I have a comparison between the Gospel of Matthew and the writings of the Epistle of James showing that they are almost identical in their content and approach. So, they must have had some of that. But they didn't have very much. Here's their first letter.

Think about how that opened up the way for false prophets.

Verse 8: "For now we live, if you stand firm in *the* Lord. For what thanksgiving are we able to offer to God concerning you, for all the joy with which we rejoice before God because of you, praying day and night fervently that we might see you *again*, and might perfect the things *that are* lacking in your faith?" (vs 8-10).

Therefore, they knew that they didn't have enough to be perfectly grounded in the faith. In 2-Thess. we get a glimpse of the things that are happening.

2-Thessalonians 1:5: "*Your faith and endurance are* a visible testimony of the righteous judgment of God, so that you may be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God, for which you are suffering. Since *it is* righteous with God to recompense tribulation to those who are persecuting you; and to you, who are persecuted, rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with His mighty angels, dealing out vengeance with flaming fire upon those who do not know God..." (vs 5-8).

So, Paul was talking in the first person about the return of Christ very soon. He was telling them that Christ was going to return and take care of them.

Verse 9: "Who will suffer *the* penalty of eternal destruction from *the* presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His strength, when He shall come to be glorified in His saints, and to be admired in that day in all those who believe (because our testimony was believed by you); for which cause also we are **praying continually** for you, that our God may count you worthy of *your* calling, and may fulfill *in you* all the good pleasure of *His* goodness, and *the* work of faith with power; so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and of *the* Lord Jesus Christ" (vs 9-12).

The whole thing changes right here! Notice how this came about. Everyone was believing that Christ was going to return. Look at the setup of what

happened from 30<sub>A.D.</sub> to 70<sub>A.D.</sub> Read the books of Matthew, Mark and Luke and you see all the things talking about Jerusalem and how Christ was going to come.

They were looking upon this, the events that would be taking place—this is in 52<sub>A.D.</sub> so we're getting ahead of ourselves—and they were looking for Christ to return in their lifetime.

We find in the research that John Guenther has done with those in the 1100s and 1200s, they were expecting Christ in their day. They had wars, crusades, black plague, the Mongols coming from the East.

You read the book of Revelation and you look at the invasion of the Mongols, what do you see? If you're at the time that was happening—1100s & 1200s, what do you see? *Oh! Christ is going to return!* They didn't know that there would be a second fulfillment.

Here we are all the time, all the saints in every generation had some things to think that Christ would come while they were living.

Delores and I used to look at each other and say we're not going to get old! That was in 1965. So, here we are not quite so young anymore.

Notice the change, 2-Thessalonians 2:1: "Now, we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him... [present tense, going to happen] ...that you not be quickly shaken in mind, nor be troubled—neither by spirit..." (vs 1-2).

- How do these things come? *Demon spirits!*
- What do you think the thing we covered in part 5 concerning 'the rock'? *That voice did not come from God!*

"...nor by word, nor by epistle, **as if from us...**" (v 2). Think about this: there were those writing epistles and signing them: *the Apostle Paul*.

Verse 3: "Do not let anyone deceive you by any means because *that day will not* come unless the apostasy shall come first, and the man of sin shall be revealed—the son of perdition." *That's what they were looking for!*

As Luke wrote, 'You know the day is coming when you see Jerusalem surrounded with armies.' What are you going to do if you're in the Church of Thessalonica and you hear that the armies of the Romans are surrounding Jerusalem? What are you going to think? *Christ is going to come!*

That's why you've got Matt. 24, the key thing that tells you when it's going to happen. So, there was no 'abomination of desolation' that stood

in the temple when it was destroyed in 70<sub>A.D.</sub> Now you have to go back and read Matthew and Mark and both of them say 'that generation'—meaning the end-time generation—will not pass away until all things have been fulfilled.

Here you are, look at beginning about 71-72<sub>A.D.</sub> and Jerusalem is destroyed and Christ hasn't returned. Doesn't that open the opportunity for more heresy to creep in? we will see that it intensifies a little bit.

Here's how the apostasy comes: *by letter, by word, be epistle and so forth!* Then you have to tie that together with Matt. 24 for the 'abomination of desolation' and so forth.

2-Thessalonians 3:7: "For you yourselves understand that *you* should do exactly as we have done because we have not behaved irresponsibly among you, nor did we eat food at someone else's expense, but *we were* working day and night with labor and toil so that we would not be burdensome to anyone among you. *We were not obligated to work...*" (vs 7-9).

Part of his thought was that 'Christ is going to return so we don't need to take any tithes and offerings. Let's get everybody converted first.' The parallel of this follows along with those of us who were in the Church in the late 60s and early 70s, because we were all in 1972 to flee to Petra.

In the late 60s and early 70s we had cities burning down by riots, we had wars—the Vietnam War—all of those things, and then, lo and behold, the first part of the 70s it smoothes out. Now you're stuck. How do you explain it? There were a lot of people who sacrificed so much that they didn't even take care of their teeth because they thought they would be in a place of safety and the resurrection would be pretty soon after that, and they wouldn't need to worry about their teeth. For some of them, their teeth were falling out.

I remember that I was speaking in Boise, Idaho, at the time, and we had to explain why it wasn't going to be in 1972 to flee, and the return of Christ in 1975. What happened? *A lot of people gave up and left!*

Just like we saw, in Jerusalem we had thousands. How many were converted? They wanted to kill the Apostle Paul, were they converted? *Don't know!* That's why it's the *church of the few!*

That's why Paul chose not to collect tithes and offerings. He covers that in 1-Cor. and he says he did that to set a pattern.

The next one is Galatians, and we will see that there's an increased number of those who are preaching a false gospel.

Gal. 1 is one of the most powerful chapters against those who would want to change the Gospel. Look how easy it would be to change. What if you had one of those false epistles, supposedly from Paul, that not only went to Thessalonica but also to Galatia? What about the problems that would be with that?

The thing we need to realize is that Satan doesn't come with one apostasy. He comes 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8—as many as can be. If this one is knocked out, then he brings in another one, it's the same pattern.

There were a lot of churches in Galatia. It's different today. You could pick up the phone and have someone drive you over there and you'd be there in a matter of hours. Notice how Paul establishes his authority. One of things that had to qualify as being an apostle, ***you would have had to seen the Lord and been with him!*** That's why anyone who says they're an apostle today, they're not. Maybe they could be an evangelist, but not an apostle.

Galatians 1:1: Paul, *an* apostle, not *sent* from men nor *made* by man..." *That's why Christ did it the way that He did!*

"...but by Jesus Christ and God *the* Father, Who raised Him from *the* dead; and all the brethren who are with me, to the churches of Galatia" (vs 1-2).

Apparently, those who were coming back from these other locations were telling Paul what was happening. So, he wrote this epistle.

Verse 3: "Grace and peace *be* to you from God *the* Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, Who gave Himself for our sins, in order that He might deliver us from the present evil world, according to the will of our God and Father; to Whom *be* the glory into the ages of eternity. Amen" (vs 3-5).

What he's doing is establishing that there is nothing of Paul or he himself is doing. That's what it has to be with everyone who is a minister and teacher. ***It has to be of God!*** By the way, if you're going to serve the brethren, did you know that the verb means to 'deacon'; to be 'deaconing'; serving means 'deaconing'.

When Christ served He was 'deaconing.' What Jesus a deacon? *or* the Savior? He was a Savior Who was serving.

Verse 6: "I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, ***to a different gospel.***"

What might that include? *You're going to*

*find that from the death of the Apostle John nearly everything that we find in Protestantism today was already working! Including Sunday!*

Verse 7: "Which *in reality* is not another *Gospel*; but there are some who are troubling you and are desiring to pervert the Gospel of Christ."

That's why maintaining the Truth of God is the most important thing for the Church to do. Without preserving the Truth of God, to serve the brethren so that they know what God wants, what are you doing?

Verse 8: "But if we... [including himself] ...or even an angel from heaven, should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, **LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**" *There can't be any stronger language than that!*

Verse 9: "As we have said before, I also now say again. If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, **LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**"

This is something to always know and remember, especially those who are serving and teaching, v 10: "Now then, **am I striving to please men, or God?....**" *Think about that!*

- How did Jesus please the people? *He healed them!*
- How did He please the scribes and Pharisees? *He didn't!*

***He called them all Pharisees and seekers after physical things, contrary to the Word of God!***

I did a sermon years ago called *Would You have Liked Jesus?* What if you were standing in the crowd, and remember that this nice young man came up to Jesus and said, 'Lord, I'll follow you wherever you go, but I have to go bury my father, for he died.'

- What did Jesus say? *Let the dead bury the dead!*
- What if someone important said that today?
- Was Christ important? *Yes!*
- In the middle of big crowd? *Yes!*
- What if you had television there and you had the commentators that we have today when He said, 'Let the dead bury their dead'?

Just think what MSNBC and CNN would say about that! 'How could He be the Son of God? Such mean language!' ***You can't please men!***

Verse 11: "But I certify to you, brethren, that the Gospel that was preached by me is not according to man; because neither did I receive it from man, nor was I taught *it by man*; rather, *it was by the* revelation of Jesus Christ" (vs 11-12)—*and*

*personal teaching three years in Arabia!*

Verse 13: “For you heard of my former conduct when I was in Judaism, how I was excessively persecuting the Church of God and was destroying it; and I was advancing in Judaism *far* beyond many *of my* contemporaries in my *own* nation, being more abundantly zealous for *the* traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God, Who selected me from my mother’s womb, and called *me* by His grace, to reveal His own Son in me, in order that I might preach Him as the Gospel among the Gentiles, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood” (vs 13-16).

Why is he doing this? *Probably those who were coming down and bringing a different gospel were from Judea, Jerusalem! He was establishing!*

- I didn’t come from Jerusalem
- I didn’t come from Peter or Paul
- *I came from Christ!*

Verse 17: “Nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those *who were* apostles before me; but I went away into Arabia, and returned again to Damascus. Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to become acquainted with Peter, and I remained with him fifteen days” (vs 17-18).

Let’s see why it was important for the book of Galatians, and this is one of the very key things that we need to understand.

Galatians 2:11: “But when Peter came to Antioch, I withstood him to *his* face because he was to be condemned.”

This Epistle of Paul, a copy of it ended up with Peter. What did Peter say concerning Paul’s epistles? *That there are some things hard to be understood!* Peter had all of Paul’s epistles and he didn’t excise and edit out this section of Galatians because Peter knew that he was at fault. This tells you that God does not want politics in the Church.

What happened in Pasadena in the closing days that? *A party here, a party there, politics here, politics there, and so forth!*

Verse 12: “For, before certain *ones* came from James...”—*the brother of Jesus!* Would those certain ones go back to Jerusalem? *Yes, they would!* If Peter was eating with the Gentiles guess what they would say when Peter was to be and was the apostle to the circumcision, and that was over in Babylon? *That’s why he was in Antioch on his way to Babylon!*

The word got back and they would say, ‘James, did you know that Peter was eating with Gentiles?’ *He didn’t want to be caught in that trap!*

“...he was eating with the Gentiles. However, when they came, he drew back and separated himself *from the Gentiles*, being afraid of those of *the* circumcision party” (v 12)—*politics!*

Verse 13: “And the rest of *the* Jews joined him in *this* hypocritical act, insomuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy.”

Imagine what a Sabbath or Holy Day that was! Here it was all set up and here come the ones from James, they set up a separate table and Peter and Barnabas and other Jews go over there and here are all the Gentiles sitting there with empty chairs all around. What on earth is this?

You ought to read some of the thing in the book *Code of Jewish Law*—there is some of it in the sermon series: *Scripturalism vs Judaism*—all the things that the Jews were to do to avoid Gentiles.

How did that get started? *Because after they came out of Babylon—especially the priests and Levites—they were marrying into the Gentiles!* Then they said they had to have laws, because you’re not to marry them, have anything to do with them, so they had all these laws. They even had it this way: *If you were walking down the road and there’s a Gentile you go to the other side.*

Imagine that kind of thing getting into the Church! It couldn’t be allowed! This is a major step of apostasy and that’s why Paul was so strong with it.

Verse 14: “But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the Truth of the Gospel...”

- What was the Truth of the Gospel? *The laws of disassociation are null and void!*
- Who did God use to establish that? *Peter!*

***You talk about double hypocrisy!***

If you get into the land of Judea, Galilee, you have complications. This is not that, this Antioch, way up north.

“...I said to Peter in the presence of them all, ‘If you, being a Jew, are living like the Gentiles, and not according to Judaism... [he was following a law of Judaism rather than the service of God] ...why do you compel the Gentiles to Judaize?’” (v 14). *To separate from the Jews!*

Verse 15: “We who are Jews by nature—and not sinners of *the* Gentiles—knowing that a man is not justified by works of law...” (vs 15-16).

Stop right here! This is one of the worst translation in the *King James Version*. It says ‘the works of the law.’

- What do you think of when you read that?
- What do you think the Protestants think when they read that?
- *They think that they don't have to keep the Law; if you keep commandments you are trying to work your own salvation!*

In the Greek the literal translation is “by works of law...” there is one translation that has done it correctly, and I did not know about this until about a year ago: *Young's Literal Translation!*

What are works of law? *The traditions of Jews and the ritual sacrifices at the temple!* That's what works of law are. It has nothing to do with the commandment-keeping of God. That's the hardest thing for people to understand, especially if their minds are blinded and they don't know.

This bad translation sets up the whole premise for the Protestant religion. *Think of that!* That's why you need to study Appendix Z: Understanding Paul's Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and Commandments of God (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*). That will help you a lot.

“...but through *the* faith of Jesus Christ, we also have believed in Christ Jesus in order that we might be justified by *the* faith of Christ, and not by works of law; because by works of law shall no flesh be justified” (v 16). *There are two kinds of justification:*

- 1) in the letter of the Law to the temple; that was accomplished with the Old Testament
- 2) a change of heart and mind by repentance and receiving the Holy Spirit of God to have God's laws and commandments written in our heart and mind (New Testament)

It's written in our heart and mind so that we automatically let the rule of Christ in lives guide us in what we do. We are forgiven of sins that we have in the mind and heart, not just the sins that we have without. *That's what's important!*

We read in Acts 13 that there was no forgiveness and justification by the Law of Moses for the things that are justified by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Nowhere do you read in the Old Testament with any of the sacrifices that now your conscience is clean! *Nowhere!* Only in the New Testament. That's why God gives the Holy Spirit to be united with the Spirit of our mind.

Verse 17: “Now then, if we are seeking to be justified in Christ, *and* we ourselves are found to be sinners... [by doing the works of Judaism] ...*is* Christ then *the* minister of sin? MAY IT NEVER BE! For if I build again those things that I

destroyed...” (vs 17-18).

What did Paul destroy? *Everything of the teachings of Judaism!* Not the Laws of God, because Paul tells us to keep the commandments

If he did that, “...I am making myself a transgressor” (v 18).

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 19:29
- 2) Acts 15:1
- 3) Acts 17:18-30
- 4) Acts 21:18-24, 39-40
- 5) Acts 22:1
- 6) 1 Thessalonians 2:4-6, 13-14
- 7) 1 Thessalonians 3:8-10
- 8) 2 Thessalonians 1:5-12
- 9) 2 Thessalonians 2:1-3
- 10) 2 Thessalonians 3:7-9
- 11) Galatians 1:1-18
- 12) Galatians 2:11-18

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Luke 24
- Acts 13; 14
- Exodus 12; 16
- Acts 10; 11
- Colossians 2
- Acts 19; 20

#### Also referenced:

Article: 66 Methodist, Lutheran, Episcopalian and The United Church of Christ Signed a Letter Supporting Abortion by Micaiah Bilger, Mar. 19, 2018 {[lifeneews.com/2018/03/19/66-methodist-lutheran-episcopalian-and-united-church-of-christ-leaders-sign-letter-supporting-abortion/](http://lifeneews.com/2018/03/19/66-methodist-lutheran-episcopalian-and-united-church-of-christ-leaders-sign-letter-supporting-abortion/)}

#### Books:

- *When God was a Woman* by Merlin Stone
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin
- *Young's Literal Translation!*

#### Sermon Series: *Scripturalism vs Judaism*

Appendix Z: Understanding Paul's Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and Commandments of God (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 1/9/19

## How Apostasy Starts VII How the World and Christianity Were Deceived #6

*Division of opinion within a group causes heresy to come in!*  
(Survey of 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians)

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Sabbath services!

Since we had in part six concerning Gerald Flurry, we need to advertise this booklet: *Is the Ministry God's Government & The Nicolaitans of Revelation 2* by J.H. Allen combined together.

\*\*\*\*\*

Let's come to the chronology in the back of *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order*, and see where we are in our series: *How Apostasy Starts*. Today, there's no excuse, because we have the whole Bible, the whole Word of God. We covered in Galatians in part 6 of this series—52-53<sub>A.D.</sub>, and the problems with it.

53-57 AD—1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians. This is based on the Calculated Hebrew Calendar and the chronology in the book of Acts.

The first epistle written was the Epistle of James, the brother of Jesus, to the 12 tribes scattered in the Diaspora. If they didn't know where they were, why would he write a letter to them and send it to them in Diaspora. *They knew where they were!*

One key thing, there was *not one mention of anything concerning Gentiles* in the Epistle of James. Therefore, that had to be *before* the giving of the Holy Spirit when Paul went to Cornelius and then subsequently the Church in Antioch. Then Peter's 'foopah' coming to Antioch.

Chronology: (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order* pg 1406):

### 53-57 AD

4) Paul writes 1-Corinthians in late winter of 56 AD before Passover of 57 AD

5) Paul writes 11-Corinthians in late summer of 57 AD

Here was a major thrust of all of the false teachings, and that which later became the teachings of the early Church fathers.

Gal. 4 is one place where those who hate the Sabbath, hate the Holy Days and do not want to keep them, point to:

Galatians 4:7: "So then, you are no longer a servant, but a son.... [because you're Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise] ...And if a

son, *you are* also an heir of God through Christ. Now on the one hand, **when you did not know God...**" (vs 7-8).

The Galatians were Gentile pagans with the exception where there were a few Jewish synagogues.

"...you were in bondage to those who are not gods by nature" (v 8). What is that? *The demon gods of the Greeks!*

Verse 9: But on the other hand, after having known God—rather, after having been known by God—how *is it that* you are turning again to the weak and impotent elements, to which you again desire to be in bondage?"

They are out of bondage, and now here they are going back into it. We've seen that in the Church of God in our lifetime.

Verse 10: "You are *of* your own selves... [your own choosing, not by command of God] ...observing days, and months, and times and years."

The Protestants are saying that Paul is telling them not to keep the 'Jewish' or Biblical Passover or Feast Days. *That's not true!*

- Did Paul say Passover? *No!*
- Did he say Unleavened Bread? *No!*
- Did he say Tabernacles? *No!*
- What did he say? "...**days, and months, and times and years.**"

Verse 11: "I am afraid for you, lest somehow I have labored among you in vain."

What you have here is a combination of Jews coming in wanting to bring circumcision, and the combination of the pagans wanting them to come back to their own religion. Yes, you even have pagan Jews! Did you know that there is a special little cult in Israel today that worships the 'queen of heaven'? *Today!*

- 2-Cor. 13—how bad was it getting? *We can apply this today just as well!* This summarizes 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Cor. covering all of the heresies that they had.

2-Corinthians 13:1: "This *is the* third time *that* I am coming to you. In *the* mouth of two or

three witnesses every matter shall be established.”

Note that *division of opinion within a group causes heresy to come in!* Especially among the Greeks who are very intelligent, smart and are philosophers and all of this. Here they are trying to combine the philosophies of the Greeks with the teachings of Christ. *That’s essentially what Catholicism is!*

Verse 2: “I have previously told you, and I am telling you in advance the second time, as though I were present; but since I am absent now, I am writing to those who have continued to sin until now... [sin is the transgression of the Law and the Word of God] ...—and to all the rest—that if I come again, **I will not spare.**” *This is pretty strong language!*

Verse 3: “Since you seek a proof of Christ speaking through me (Who is not weak toward you, but is powerful in you... [Paul is weak, but look how powerful we are] ...for although He was crucified in weakness, yet, He lives by God’s power; and we are indeed weak in Him, but we shall live with Him by God’s power toward you), **examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; prove your own selves.** Don’t you of your own selves know that Jesus Christ is in you? Otherwise, you are reprobates” (vs 3-5).

That’s a summary of the whole thing in Corinth. That’s pretty strong language!

### 1-Corinthians:

What we’re going to do is summarize every chapter and maybe read a few verses.

- 1-Cor. 1—has to do with the wisdom of words that the Greeks love, and the foolishness of the Jews about Christianity. Whether Paul was baptizing, and then here is the sum of the whole thing:

1-Corinthians 1:12: “Now this I say, since **everyone among you says...** [here’s a cause of apostasy] ... ‘I am of Paul’; or, ‘I am of Apollos’ ...”

Apollos makes an interesting thing in my mind, speculation; opinion and not dogmatic from the Word of God. Apollos came out of Alexandria, Egypt, which is notorious for making things a cross between Biblical Truth and philosophy of the Greeks. That’s what Philo was famous for. Have you heard of or read the book of Philo?

*Read them! Always read the works of the enemy so you know what they think!* Philo was popular for taking the whole Old Testament and allegorizing it, meaning putting many different meanings to it that may or may not be true, but

based upon philosophy. He did that to show that Judaism was superior to the philosophy of the Greeks. Apollos: I don’t know about him! Remember that he came out of Egypt.

“...or, ‘I am of Cephas’; or ‘I am of Christ.’ Has Christ been divided?...” (vs 12-13). This can be used in the right way and a wrong way.

An apostatizing church will say that ‘Christ has not been divided, you are commanded to stay here.’ Paul said that *‘if they don’t speak the sound words of Jesus Christ, remove yourself’* (2-Tim. 6).

- What does that last part tell us?
- How do they know the words of Christ?
- *They would have to have the Gospels!*

“...Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized into the name of Paul? I thank God that I did not baptize any of you, except Crispus and Gaius” (vs 13-14).

Verse 17: “For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the Gospel—not with *the* wisdom of words...”

The philosophers were always looking at how the words were, how you parse them. Greek is very interesting because you can have a whole sentence and put the subject at the end. To us, we have subject/verb. In the Greek you can start out with a verb and all the different adjective and adverbs that go with it, and then put the subject at the end. That was part of their word craft. Remember when Paul got to Athens, remember what happened there.

“...lest the cross of Christ be made void. For to those who are perishing, the preaching of the cross is foolishness; but to us who are being saved, it is the power of God. For it is written, ‘I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and I will nullify the understanding of those who understand’” (vs 17-19).

This is quite a thing! Paul is telling these Greeks, ‘You think you’re so smart, **God is going to destroy all the wisdom of all the wise!**’ It’s going to happen in our day, too!

Are we going to live to see the society filled with robots and automatons and fantastic things done by science? Is that what we’re looking at? They say that within four years artificial intelligence is going to take a lot of jobs away. What are you going to do with those people? They’re so smart that they created artificial intelligence! **It’s going to destroy everything!**

When the Church split up (in the early 90s) there were different ways of parsing the words to make it look right in the things that they were doing.

Same way that we covered in part six of this series with Gerald Flurry and the rock. *It's a physical thing!* If a physical thing like that could inspire you spiritually, you'd fill your house with big boulders—wouldn't you? On the news it said that they're going to have robots replacing a lot of workers within 20 years.

- What are you going to do with the people coming?
- What's going to happen?

*They're going to have 'pot' everywhere, so you won't have to worry about working, you just sit back and keep 'cool' with 'pot' and you pick up your check every month.*

***That's going to lead to greater sin! God says that's He's going to destroy!***

Verse 19: "For it is written, '**I will destroy the wisdom of the wise**, and I will nullify the understanding of those who understand.' Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Did not God make foolish the wisdom of this world?" (vs 19-20).

If you don't think that's true, look at the streets of San Francisco and Los Angeles filled with drugs, human feces, etc. Here's what happens; Seattle: ***when the lawless get in power they define deviancy down!*** So, if a homeless steals you can't have him arrested! If they come into your house you can't get them for invasion of your privacy.

- What do you think that's going to do? *That's going to go in other places!*
- How is it going to be handled? *Because people were made to work!*
- God works!
- Christ works!
  - ✓ We are to work in our occupation with God's Spirit and Christian growth!
  - ✓ We are to have the works that God ordained that we are to do!

"...Did not God make foolish the wisdom of this world?" (v 20).

Then Paul talks about that what God has given us is of His Spirit, of His Truth that the world cannot receive!

- 1-Cor. 2—again, is wisdom *vs* men. It talks about what God has done for us in giving us the understanding.
- 1-Cor. 3—carnality, following different ones

1-Corinthians 3:4: "When someone says, 'I am of Paul,' and another one says, 'I am of Apollos,'

are you not carnal?" *All of those are avenues for apostasy! Every one of them!*

Verse 5: "Who then is Paul? And who is Apollos? *They are* but ministers through whom you believed, even as the Lord gave to each one." *Then Paul explains that and that you must build your spiritual house!*

Christ is the foundation, and Paul gives six things of building; v 12: "Now, if anyone builds upon this foundation **gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay or stubble**, the work of each one shall be manifested; for the day of trial..." (vs 12-13)—*the fiery trial!* That the reason we have trials!

I think if finally understand why Paul rejoiced in tribulation. ***It made him depend upon God even more!*** Therefore, that's a good thing! Going through a trial physically may be a bad thing, ***but you can overcome it one way or the other!***

Verse 14: "If the work that anyone has built endures, he shall receive a reward. If the work of anyone is burned up, he shall suffer loss; but *he* himself shall be saved, yet, as through fire. ***Don't you understand that you are God's temple...***" (vs 14-16).

Tie in with John 14 where it tells us that Jesus said that the Father and Christ would come and make Their abode with us.

Verse 17: "If anyone defiles the temple of God, God shall destroy him because ***the temple of God is Holy, which temple you are.***"

- 1-Cor. 4—they were so puffed up they were thinking that if Christ returns they're going to rule! 'We're so good that we're going to rule over all these other people coming in.' So, Paul told them:

1-Corinthians 4:5: "Therefore, do not judge anything before *the* time; *wait* until the Lord comes..."

Don't you think that people were thinking that a lot of these problems would be solved very soon, because Christ would be coming? *I'll bet there were a lot thinking that!* God didn't reveal to the apostles that it was going to be a long way off until close to the end of their ministries. That sets up the two other major points that we'll cover:

1. Jerusalem was destroyed and *Christ didn't come*
2. the Apostle John died and *Christ didn't come*

Think of the advantage that the antagonists had! He said He was coming, how come He didn't

come? Were the apostles correct? *or* Were they liars? Maybe everything you believe you might as well throw out the window, because they were hoping for Christ to come before Jerusalem was destroyed! Now look, it's destroyed and the Romans had occupied the whole thing there. So, you can imagine that! That was quite a thing! How many people would fall for that? *Think of that!*

"...Who will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the motives of *all* hearts; and then shall each one receive praise from God. Now these things, brethren, I have applied to Apollos and myself for your sakes; that in us you may learn not to think *of men* beyond what is written, so that no one among you is puffed up on behalf of one *of us* against the other" (vs 5-6). *That is following this and puffing up against the other!*

Verse 7: "For what makes you superior to *others*? And **what do you have that you did not receive?**..." *That's a lifelong lesson!*

What can you do that you can say that it's entirely something of your own? Jonathan draws plans for houses, and other buildings. You have to have plans before you can get a building permit to build. If you build a house without a permit they can tear it down!

- What do you build a house with? *Wood, metal, rock, etc.!*
- Where did that come from? *God made it!*

Look at just the things that we do everyday? *The food we eat, the water we drink, the things that we do all comes from God!*

Delores and I take fresh squeezed lemon juice every day. When I squeeze them out comes the seeds. I look at the top of it and sometimes there's a little bit of the stem from where it was picked. Think of that! Through that little itty-bitty stem came everything that made that lemon! All of those seeds, if you plant them, will replicate and make a new tree. ***It all comes from God!*** That's quite a fantastic thing!

I crack open a couple of eggs, where do they come from? *Chicken!* Who made the chicken? *God did!* *It think that's one of the best thing He ever made!*

Why? *Because you can have them fried or baked, and then you can take the bones and make soup!* If you get fertile eggs, you can put them under a light and you get a whole bunch of chicks and they will grow up to be chickens.

***All of that, everything, comes from God!***  
Every breath of air that you breathe, every drop of

water you drink, and food you eat ***all comes from God!***

That's what Paul is tell them here, v 6: "...so that no one among you is puffed up on behalf of one *of us* against the other. For what makes you superior to *others*? And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you also received *it*, why are you boasting as if you did not receive *it*?" (vs 6-7). *That's why God is going to nearly destroy everything on earth when Christ returns!*

Even though we understand as much as we do, we still don't have a clear picture of what it's going to be like for human beings to live in the Millennium.

(go to the next track)

The things that we're covering right now, all of the Churches in the first century the Churches were experiencing in one degree or another. Remember, they had no clue as to when Jesus was going to return. In fact, they didn't understand it until about the middle 60<sub>S.A.D.</sub>

This set up a lot of things. People were thinking, as we read in 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Cor., that they were expecting Christ to return right away. Well, here's a little longer after that.

1-Corinthians 4:8: "Now you are satiated.... [filled with perfection] ...Now you have been enriched.... [you know all things] ...You have reigned without us.... [Paul is being very sarcastic!] ...And I would that you did reign, so that we also might reign with you. For I suppose that God has made us apostles last, as it were appointed to death; for we have become a spectacle to the world, both to angels and to men. We *are* fools for the sake of Christ, but you *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but you *are* strong; you *are* glorious, but we *are* without honor" (vs 8-10).

They were so filled with vanity and things that was in the Church at Corinth. Why did God do it this way? Every wonder why? *Because of free moral agency and because of what Jesus said:*

Matthew 22:14: "For many are called, but **few** are chosen."

How many were truly converted in Corinth? *We have no way of knowing!* But reading from what we have so far, there was a lot of carnality going on that they needed to repent of.

- 1-Cor. 5—the incest, plus we have concerning the Passover.
- 1-Cor. 6—judging and going to court. Here's what's ironic, they were thinking they were so smart, so good and fantastic that they didn't even want to judge the

difficulties between the saints.

- 1-Cor. 7—should you marry, not marry; have a wife, not have a wife. Should you not be married because Christ is coming soon.
- 1-Cor. 8—eating things sacrificed to idols. You had a distinct problem.

Not like we have today, because the Gentiles had animal sacrifices as well, and they had the little restaurants or shanties alongside the temple where people could go buy a meal and eat.

- 1-Cor. 9—Should you take tithes or not? *Christ said that you should live by the Gospel!*
- 1-Cor. 10 is a key important chapter in understanding what was going on.
- Do you suppose that they had animal sacrifices?
- Do you suppose that they had things like bread at the temple?
- What did the Gentiles have in their so-called sacraments?

Remember who is the great imitator? *Satan the great counterfeiter!*

1-Corinthians 10:1—Paul gives them a lesson: “Now, I do not wish you to be ignorant of *this*, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea. And all were baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea. And *they* all ate the same spiritual meat.... [manna and the teachings of God] ...And *they* all drank of the same spiritual drink; for they drank from *the* spiritual Rock that followed *them*. And that Rock was Christ” (vs 1-4).

That Rock was a type of Christ, and out of that came forth the water. Think about how much water that needed to come out of there to take care of all those people. Think about food, *solved by manna!* Think about water, *solved by coming out of the rock! All coming from God!*

Verse 5: “But with many of them God was not pleased...” *Paul is giving a warning!* God’s not pleased with a lot of you!

“...for their dead bodies were strewn in the wilderness” (v 5).

Sidebar: How come we can’t find any burial sites in the Sinai with the bones of the children of Israel who died? *There should be a lot out there!*

Well, there’s a special eagle, a bone eagle, that gets the bones of even big animals, takes them up and drops them on rocks, and splits them in pieces and eats them.

I’m sure that God did away with all the bones of the children of Israel for the simple reason that men would say, ‘They didn’t come here, we couldn’t find any bones.’

That’s my opinion, so I’ll ring the bell. I saw that on National Geographic about the bone-eating eagles.

Verse 6: “Now these things became examples for us, so that we might not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, ‘The people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.’ Neither should we commit sexual immorality, as some of them committed, and twenty-three thousand were destroyed in one day. Neither should we tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted *Him*, and were killed by serpents. Neither *should we* complain against *God*, as some of them also complained, and were killed by the destroyer. **Now all these things happened to them as examples, and were written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages are coming**” (vs 6-11).

Think about that statement in 57<sub>A.D.</sub> The ends of the earth that are coming. They were anticipating Christ very shortly.

Verse 12: “Therefore, let the one who thinks he stands take heed, lest he fall.”

The only assurance you have of standing is your relationship with God. If that is good, *you can stand!* If that is not good, *you’re going to have more trouble!* If you’re standing firm and difficulties come, then like everything else, *we have to choose: Will we obey God always, in all circumstances, in everything without accusing God? Look at what Christ went through willingly so that we could be saved!*

Verse 13: “No temptation has come upon you except what is common to mankind. For God, Who *is* faithful, will not permit you to be tempted beyond what you are able to bear... [Only ‘God knows what you’re able to bear] ...but with the temptation, He will make a way of escape, so that you may be able to bear *it*. Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry” (vs 13-14). *Idols were coming in!*

What do you think the first idol that was to come in? *The cross! To differentiate themselves from the Jews!* They needed to be different from the Jews. But you don’t do it by breaking the commandments of God! Of course, ***idolatry can consist of anything that you put between you and God!*** *That covers a lot!*

Verse 16: “The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not *the* fellowship of the blood of

Christ?... [the *King James* say communion] ...The bread that we break, is it not *the* fellowship of the Body of Christ? For we, being many, are one body *and* one bread, because we are all partakers of the bread. Consider Israel according to *the* flesh. Are not those who eat the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What then am I saying?...” (vs 16-19). *In other words, why am I telling you all this?*

“...That an idol is anything, or that which is sacrificed to an idol is anything?” (v 19). So, you already have problems with the Passover and idolatry.

Verse 20: “But that which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons...” *Anytime you see something happening with the Catholic Church, that the demons. It’s that simple!*

“...and not to God; and I do not wish you to have fellowship with demons” (v 20). Then Paul gives a strong warning, because remember how all of these things are always done. You have:

- thesis—the truth, the way things are
- anti-synthesis—we want to make changes and interpret things differently
- synthesis—bring the false things together and you have a new set of circumstances

Ephesians 4:11—Paul wrote this while he was in prison in Rome: “And He gave some as apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists; and some pastors and teachers.” *That’s the order in which they came in the Church.*

Verse 12: “For the perfecting of the saints, for *the* work of *the* ministry, for *the* edifying of the Body of Christ.” *That’s what it needs to be!*

Every elder and minister needs to always be teaching, *teaching, teaching!* *If you do then all the brethren will be equipped to correct themselves!* How many corrective sermons have you sat through because one person in the congregation did something? *Probably for some of you, a lot!*

What needs to be is *teach the brethren!* That’s what God gave us to do, to teach! How to yield to God and to correct their own problems themselves! That’s what it needs to be.

Verse 13: “Until we all come into the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto *the* measure of *the* stature of the fullness of Christ.”

That’s the goal right there! Another way of saying Matt. 5:48.

Verse 14: “So that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine

by the sleight of men in *cunning* craftiness, with a view to the systematizing of the error.” *That’s what happened!*

By the time that the Apostle John died, they had a whole systematized *false Christianity*, which was brought out by Ignatius. So, this shows you what was happening. Paul was telling them right here in:

1-Corinthians 10:21: “You cannot drink *the* cup of *the* Lord, and *the* cup of demons....”

Think of that in relationship to everything that the Protestants do; the Catholics do, and even independent groups and Jehovah Witnesses and Mormons. They don’t want to be called Mormons, they want to be called *Latter Day Saints*.

“...You cannot partake of *the* table of *the* Lord, and *the* table of demons.... [Why? What happens?] ...Now do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than He?” (vs 21-22). *Those are really strong words!*

- 1 Cor. 11—all about the Passover
- 1-Cor. 12—how there are different aspects of the body of Christ
- 1-Cor. 13—I guess Paul got tired of all the haranguing going on so he talks about love right in the middle of all this arguing back and forth

Let’s see what the Church was becoming. I tell you that it was a combination of Stoics, Pentecostalism, new ideas, everything!

1-Corinthians 14:26: “What is it then, brethren? When you assemble together, each of you...” They’re carried away with their own intelligence that they have naturally, with their own opinions that they think through, and since they didn’t have the whole Bible like we do, it was easier to get into those heresies and problems.

“...each of you has a psalm, has a doctrine, has a language, has a revelation, *or* has an interpretation. Let all things be done for edification” (v 26).

It got so bad that they were thinking that they had new revelations from God. Have you heard that before? *Yes, we just heard of one in part six of this series.* ‘A new revelation from God; this stone is going to make me popular.’

Verse 36<sub>[transcriber’s correction]</sub>: “WHAT?...” Tie that together with everything that he wrote up to this point!

“...Did the Word of God originate with you? Or did it come only to you *and no one else?* If anyone thinks that he is a prophet or spiritual, let

him acknowledge that the things I write to you are commandments of the Lord. But if anyone *chooses* to be ignorant, let him be ignorant” (vs 36-38).

- 1-Cor. 15—the resurrection chapter. There were some saying that there was no resurrection, and that Christ was not resurrected.
- Why would they say that?
- What does this tell us?

This is what is called Docetism! That Christ the Savior possessed the body of a man Jesus. When the crucifixion took place the man died, but the spirit went back to God and you don’t need a resurrection. Isn’t that what they would say? *‘This agrees with what our gods have told us all along. When you die your soul goes back to God!’*

In a sense that is partially correct, **but totally misunderstood!** You do not have an immortal soul that cannot die. You have a spirit of man that God has given to every human being. When you die that returns to God. Those who are the just made perfect (Heb. 12) are there at the altar of God.

- How much space does it take? *Very little!*
- When you were conceived, how much space did that take? *Very little!*

Then God puts that into a new body at the resurrection. They say that because ‘the spirit goes back to God, that’s the immortal soul.’ But **the soul that sins shall die!** So, you can see all the problems that they were having right there.

1-Corinthians 15:12: “But if Christ is being preached, that He rose from *the* dead, how *is it that* some among you are saying that there is no resurrection of *the* dead?”

***The whole purpose of Christianity is the resurrection!***

Verse 13: “For if there is no resurrection from *the* dead, neither has Christ been raised. And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching *is* in vain, and your faith *is* also in vain. And we are also found *to be* false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that He raised Christ, Whom He did not raise, if indeed *the* dead are not raised” (vs 13-15).

Look how far away from the Truth that really was; 27-28 years later. *That’s amazing!* Look at it today with the Church. What is it like today 28 years after the main man died? *Scattered everywhere!* Some have remained faithful in some degrees, some to more degrees than others. But we always have to remain faithful to the Word of God because it is the Truth! ***We have to prove all things***

***by the Word of God!***

Verse 16: “For if *the* dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised. But if Christ has not been raised, your faith *is* vain; you are still in your sins, and those who have fallen asleep in Christ have then perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all people most miserable. But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; He has become the Firstfruit of those who have fallen asleep” (vs 16-20). *Then Paul explains all about it!*

With the immortal soul, or like the Mormons believe, we were in the stars up in heaven and in order for there to be human beings Adam and Eve had to sin so there would be procreation. ***That’s a stupid doctrine!*** If there’s man and woman is there going to be procreation? *Of course!* They didn’t have to sin to procreate, but that’s what they believe. In saying that they’re saying that the spirit came first. Let’s see what Paul says about that:

Verse 44: “It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body.... [the spiritual body did not come first] ...There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body; accordingly, it is written, ‘The first man, Adam, became a living soul; the last Adam became an ever-living Spirit.’ However, **the spiritual was not first**, but the natural—then the spiritual” (vs 44-46). *That wipes away everything concerning immortality of the soul!*

## **2-Corinthians**

- How do we understand the Word of God?  
*By the Spirit of God!*
- What did Jesus do to the apostles and the disciples after His resurrection? *He opened their eyes/mind to understand about Him, the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms!*  
*likewise, in the New Testament:*
- How do we understand it?
  - ✓ by proper Bible study
  - ✓ by God’s Spirit
  - ✓ by obedience to Him

That’s why people who don’t keep the Sabbath have only a miniscule amount of understanding. Yes, they can have people live better physical lives in this world, that is true, but that doesn’t mean salvation.

Salvation is a gift of God and we are to love God, keep His commandments and be faithful to the end. That’s what God says, and everything hinges on that. So, people can pick up the Bible and they can read this, that and the other thing. They can also try and read their own ideas into the Scriptures.

Is that what these ‘wise men’ have done? ***Yes!*** They take a Scriptures and then they build a

whole philosophical structure on top of it. All of these things can sew the seeds of apostasy.

What is it that people want to have more than anything else? *They want to have it easy and broad!* They don't want difficulty. But what did Christ say? ***Enter into at the narrow gate, for straight—difficult—is the way that leads to life! But broad is the way that leads to death!***

I think it's interesting, and it's finally come out, that people in Hollywood, the more successful they are—there are some who are supposed Christians and they do better than others—the way to be successful in Hollywood is to worship Satan! It's coming out and all those crazy religionists in the back who said not to go to the movies because they're of Satan the devil, they were right.

It was brought out at the last Golden Globe Awards one of the main actors said, 'Thank you Satan!' What does that tell you? They're teaching them Satan's way from kindergarten up. *That's true!* Look at all the movies that are coming, they're all occult and satanic, and they're all fighting invaders from outer space.

We're going to be the invaders from outer space with Christ! The world doesn't have a clue as to what is going to happen when Christ returns. This earth is going to be literally shaken apart! It's going to be devastation, destruction and gloom and doom!

People look at God and God is love and 'oh that's wonderful, let's have love and be goody-goody!' God is also:

- Judge
- Executioner
- Ruler

He can take care of anything in this universe, anytime He wants to. But with human beings He gives free moral agency. What are you going to do?

Rev. 7—you have the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude, because that's a whole group of people who repent during the Tribulation.

Paul talks about the suffering and all the difficulties and things that they would go through that they even distressed of living. But God delivered them.

2-Corinthians 1:18: "But God *is* faithful, so that our word to you was not yes and no. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, Who was preached by us among you (by me and Silvanus and Timothy), was not *first* yes and *then* no, but in Him has *always* been yes" (vs 18-19).

In other words, the Truth of God always stands! This shows the vacillation back and forth

that they had concerning their doctrines with all of their own ideas.

Verse 20: "For whatever promises of God *there are*, in Him *is* the yes, and in Him the Amen, with glory to God by us. But He Who establishes us with you in Christ, and Who has anointed us, *is* God, Who has also sealed us and has given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. But I call upon God... v 24: not that we exercise lordship over your faith" (vs 20-24).

2-Corinthians 2:17: "For we are not like the many... [How far was the apostasy already going?] ...who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God; but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and* before God, *and* in Christ."

That's why Paul didn't collect tithes and offerings, though he had authority to do it, because he was thinking that Christ was going to return, and the most important thing was to get them converted. But he had to repent of that and tell them that he made a mistake.

2-Corinthians 4:3: "But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing." *In other words, if you're closed-minded and don't understand, you are on your way to die!* Whether you commit the unpardonable sin or not depends upon your choices.

Verse 4: "In whom the god of this age has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, lest the Light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them. For we... [every elder and minister better look at this and understand] ...**do not preach our own selves**, but Christ Jesus *the* Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake." (vs 4-5).

All the way through there were troubles and difficulties. In the next segment, part eight, I want to show how it intensified through the General Epistles. Everything really began to blow apart. ***We're going to experience a time like that ahead of us, but we have the Word of God to help us see it through.***

2-Corinthians 11:1: "I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ" (vs 1-3). ***All of this is orchestrated by Satan!***

Verse 4: "For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus..."—***another version of Jesus!*** Look at how many Jesuses there are in the

world! How many virgin Marys there are in the world!

“...whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit, which you did not receive...” (v 4)

- What happens with false prophets? *Demons follow!*
- What happens with idolatry? *Demons follow!*

If you ever have a chance to watch Morgan Freeman when he gets into Buddhism, which is really *weird, strange and demonic!* How many pagodas or temples do they have where the tops of them are overlaid with gold. The Buddhist are supposed to give up all the desire of the flesh: *empty your mind of your thoughts and let nirvana take over the mind! That's all demonism and satanism!*

Freeman went to one of the highest ranking Buddhist, and he was so powerful in demonism that he put himself into a trance. I saw this right on television and at a certain point it lifted him up about three feet off the ground and then put him back down. *Seeing is believing!*

So, he can tell you, ‘Look at this, I’m telling you what’s right.’ But he’s not telling you what’s right concerning satanism and demonism! Satan’s the one, a different spirit!

“...or a different gospel, which you did not accept, you put up with it as *something good*” (v 4). ‘Oh this is nice that people have different thoughts.’

Did you know that Fox News owns 180 corporations, newspapers, television stations around the world? You watch Fox News and they say, ‘We’re smart, we’re fair and balanced’—half truth/half lies! You watch some of them and these people are so brainwashed into what they believe that they’re almost like automatons. This is what happens, ‘Oh, this is wonderful, we want to hear both sides.’

Verse 5: “But I consider myself in no way inferior to those **highly exalted so-called apostles.**”

Most commentaries think that Paul is talking about the other apostles of God. But he’s not! He’s talking about the *false apostles!*

Verse 6: “For although *I may be* unpolished in speech, yet, *I am* not in knowledge; for in all things I have demonstrated this to you. Now, did I commit sin by humbling myself so that you might be exalted, because I preached the Gospel of God to you freely? I robbed other churches, receiving wages *from them* for ministering to you. And when I was present with you and in need, I was not a burden to anyone (for the brethren who came from Macedonia fully supplied my needs); for I kept myself, and will

*continue to keep myself, from being burdensome to you in anything”* (vs 6-9).

Verse 13: “For such *are* false apostles... [that’s what the apostles are in the other verse: so called apostles] ...deceitful workers who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants...” (vs 13-15).

*Satan has ministers and servants, he has theology, philosophy and it's all set up and ordered the way it is in the world today!* In all of the education and all of the government and everything that there is in the world under Satan the devil.

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Galatians 4:7-11
- 2) 2 Corinthians 13:1-5
- 3) 1 Corinthians 1:12-14, 17-20
- 4) 1 Corinthians 3:4-5, 12-17
- 5) 1 Corinthians 4:5-10
- 6) Matthew 22:14
- 7) 1 Corinthians 10:1-14, 16-20
- 8) Ephesians 4:11-14
- 9) 1 Corinthians 10:21-22
- 10) 1 Corinthians 14:26, 36-38
- 11) 1 Corinthians 15:12-20, 44-46
- 12) 2 Corinthians 1:18-24
- 13) 2 Corinthians 2:17
- 14) 2 Corinthians 4:3-5
- 15) 2 Corinthians 11:1-9, 13-15

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 2 Timothy 6
- John 14
- 1 Corinthians 5-
- Matthew 5:48
- Hebrews 12
- Revelation 2

Also referenced: Booklet: *Is the Ministry God’s Government? & The Nicolaitans of Revelation 2* by J.H. Allen

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 1/16/19

## How Apostasy Starts VIII

### *Showing the troubles and difficulties in the Apostolic Era*

Fred R. Coulter

How did the apostasy during the time of the apostles start? We know that in the book of Acts, the first part, the ministry of the apostles was all in the area of Judea and Galilee.

The first Gentile converts were Cornelius and his household. It's interesting that they were converted in the area of Judea. That proves a point that later Gentiles wanted to get rid of, which is that Jesus said, *'Salvation is of the Jews.'* Not their traditional practices, but the Word of God given to them. Those who were in Judea, the Gentiles—Cornelius the Centurion and his whole household—were keeping the laws and commandments of God. He even built a synagogue.

This becomes a very important thing when we get into the time of the Apostle Paul. Now let's see that we have:

- contention
- doctrinal differences
- false teachers
- false brethren

*That means those who pretended to be brethren!* Have you ever been in a situation where that happened, and then afterward you say, 'What happened to them?'

We're now at the point where we're examining the different things that showed the troubles and difficulties in the Apostolic Era. Remember that they were expecting the return of Christ during their lifetime. I'm sure that motivated them to not be as aggressive against the invaders of the world than they should be.

Let's see Paul's attitude. Here he's in prison. It's very interesting that Paul was in prison in Caesarea for two years. And it took a year to go to Rome, and he was in prison two years in Rome. No one has every rightly been able to figure why the book of Acts ends abruptly with no *Amen*. 3-John also does not end in *Amen*. We'll see the reason for that a little later.

So, here's Paul writing to the Philippians and he says, Philippians 1:12: "Brethren, I want you to know that the things befalling me have turned out rather unto *the* advancement of the Gospel."

A very important thing understanding this. What did Paul write about difficulties that you go through? *All things work together for good for those who love God and are called according to His purpose!*

So, he's looking at it this way, but what happened afterward? *We'll investigate that!*

Verse 13: "So that my bonds in Christ have become manifest in the whole palace, and to all others; and most of the brethren, trusting in *the* Lord, have been emboldened by my bonds to speak the Word more abundantly without fear" (vs 13-14).

Notice just a little something here telling you that things weren't right: v 15: "Indeed, some are proclaiming Christ out of envy and strife, but some with good intentions." **What's that going to lead to?** *Different doctrines and understanding!*

Verse 16: "On the one hand, those who are preaching out of a contentious *spirit*, and not purely, are thinking to add grief to my bonds." *Because in the Roman world the thrust was to get rid of the things of the Jews!*

They viewed the things that God gave to the Jews as a curse. They actually write and say that God gave the Sabbath Day to the Jews to curse them! A new convert comes along and says, 'Oh, you don't want to be there with the Jews, a curse because of the Sabbath. Come over here on Sunday.' Did you know they had Sunday-keeping immediately after John died? Not many people know that, but we'll get to that.

Verse 17: "But on the other hand, those *who are preaching* out of love know that I am set for *the* defense of the Gospel. What then *shall I say?* Nevertheless, in every way, whether in pretext or in truth, Christ is being proclaimed; and I rejoice in this, yes, and will also *continue to rejoice*" (vs 17-18). *We will see a little later that he changed his tune* (1-Tim.)!

Philippians 3:1: "Finally, my brethren, rejoice in *the* Lord. Indeed, for me to write the same things to you *is* not troublesome, but for you *it is* safe. Beware of dogs..." (vs 1-2).

This is talking about Judaizers who are trying to bring converts back into Judaism and minimize Christ.

"...beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. For we are the circumcision..." (vs 2-3). *The Jews prided themselves and all of those who were of Abraham's seed in physical circumcision!* Now in the Church it is spiritual circumcision of the heart and mind. That's the true circumcision.

"...who serve God in *the* spirit and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and do not trust in *the* flesh" (v 3)—*showing all the things he could trust in*, but he

wasn't going to trust in that.

Now let's see the goal, and this will add to what we covered in the sermon: *The Meaning of Baptism*.

Verse 14: "I press toward *the* goal for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.... [What is that high calling?] ...So then, let as many as *be* perfect be of this mind. And if *in* anything you are otherwise minded, God will reveal even this to you" (vs 14-15).

That's part of the grace of God! God reveals things to you when things are not right so that you can change. You can repent, change and go forward.

Verse 16: "Nevertheless, *in regard* to that which we have attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us be of the same mind.... [the mind of Christ; that's what we are to develop] ...Brethren, be imitators together of me, and bear in mind those who walk in this way, as you have us *for* an example. **For many walk contrary...**" (vs 16-18).

See the undercurrent of these things coming along? I think they neglected the seriousness of it, thinking Christ was going to return in their lifetime and that would take care of it all.

We have the same thing today. We have people who say that 'the Church of God doesn't need to preach the Gospel to the world; we'll leave that to the two witnesses. Where did you read that? *The two witnesses have a special mission!* We're to preach the Gospel regardless. Of course, with the websites we have, this year will be over 3-million, last year it was 4-million distinct visitors.

"...I have often told you *of* them, and I tell *you* now *with* weeping, *they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ.... [that is strong statement] ...Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory *is* in their shame; *for* they mind earthly things. But for us, the commonwealth of God exists in the heavens..." (vs 18-19)—*the Kingdom of God is coming from heaven!*

The Catholics say, because Matthew calls the Kingdom of God *the Kingdom of Heaven*, that when you die your soul goes to the Kingdom of Heaven. And the Kingdom of God is the Roman Catholic Church on earth. That's *their* doctrine: *mind*ing earthly things!

"...from where also we are waiting for *the* Savior, *the* Lord Jesus Christ... [*here's the goal*]: ...**Who will transform our vile bodies...**" (vs 20-21).

Something has to be transferred first, before our vial bodies can be transformed. It is true, here we sit at Sabbath services. We're all nice and clean, wearing our Sabbath best. We don't require ties, but

I wear one for the video.

Romans 12:1: "I exhort you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, Holy *and* well-pleasing to God, which is your spiritual service. Do not conform yourselves to this world, but <sup>1</sup>**be transformed by the renewing of your mind...**" (vs 1-2). **How is it renewed?**

- by study
- by prayer
- by overcoming
- by walking in God's way

"...in order that you may prove what *is* well-pleasing and good, and the perfect will of God" (v 2).

Here's the second transformation, because it's transformed here with the Spirit of God, then at the resurrection this takes place:

Philippians 3:21: <sup>2</sup>**Who will transform our vile bodies**, that they may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the inner working of His own power, *whereby He is able* to subdue all things to Himself." *Notice the contrast all the way through!*

Colossians tells you a lot because if you understand about Greek philosophy this is what Paul had to fight against all the time. Here's the difference:

Colossians 2:6: "Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, be walking in Him... [walk in the footsteps of Christ by loving and obeying God] ...being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. **Be on guard...** [look what happened to the Church because we weren't] ...so that **no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit**, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ" (vs 6-8). *All the way through we have these warnings coming!*

Verse 9: "For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily." *When you understand the pyramid of the Greek gods, they had god for this, that and something else!* Then Zeus was the great god over all. Well, ***it's different with Christ!***

Verse 10: "And you are complete in Him, Who is the Head of all principality and power."

Verse 18: "Do not allow anyone to defraud you of the prize *by* doing *his* will in self-abasement and *the* worship of angels."

I recently got an e-mail asking if it was all right for Church members to play with tarot cards. ***Those are cards that are demonic!*** They are used by

demons to foretell things. So, the answer is *NO!* That's what this is talking about here!

"...intruding into things that he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his own carnal mind and not holding fast to the Head [Christ]..." (vs 18-19). So, *we have that warning there.*

Our detailed study of Hebrews is our longest study, 41 messages. This was written by Paul in 61 A.D. just before he was let out of prison. A lot of people don't know who wrote this, but if you read the commentary in *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version—Who Wrote the New Testament?*—you will see all of the aspects of why it has to be Paul. In the end he talks about Timothy and being in prison in Rome. So, it had to be Paul.

- What did you do the first time you wanted to look at the Bible?
- What was your attitude?

For most people it is to find something that confirms what he or she believes, rather than to find out what God says.

This is why when they get all involved in philosophy they get carried away with things that in philosophy sound logical, **but are not true!** So, the whole book of Hebrews is designed to show that it comes from God, through Christ and everyone is to follow Christ. The book of Hebrews went to all Churches, but the reason why Paul didn't put his name on there, he sent it to Jerusalem, and they almost killed him when he was in Jerusalem. **This would have been burned on arrival!** The first part of Heb. 1 sets the stage for the whole thing.

Hebrews 1:1: "God Who spoke to the fathers at different times in the past and in many ways by the prophets, has spoken to us in these last days by *His Son.*"

How long are the last days? *From the first coming of Christ to His second coming!* That's why Peter wrote 'a thousand years is as a day with the Lord and a day is as a thousand years.'

Verse 2: "Whom He has appointed heir of all things... [coming right against all the pagan religions] ...by Whom also He made the ages; Who, being *the brightness of His glory and the exact image of His person...*" (vs 2-3).

Why? *In 1-John there were those saying that Jesus didn't come in the flesh!* So, Paul is making it clear who he is and where he came from.

"...and upholding all things by the word of His own power..." (v 3). Remember what Jesus said before He ascended? *All authority in heaven and earth has been given to Me!*

Think about how powerful it is! Think about

what we know about the universe just by looking at it and understanding that it is so vast and fantastic that our mind cannot grasp it.

Sidebar: What's it going to be like as spirit beings and go out in the universe? You have to be a spirit being to go out into the universe, because that's not a friendly place in the flesh. You either freeze to death or get burned to death.

"...when He had **by Himself purged our sins...**" (v 3). *In other words, there is no other way to have forgiveness of sin than through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ!*

- can't come any other way
- can't come by works
- can't come by tradition

***It comes by yielding to God with God's Spirit and with His sacrifice and forgiveness of sin!***

"...sat down at *the* right hand of the Majesty on high; having been made so much greater than *any* of the angels..." (vs 3-4).

What two denominations that I know of believe that Jesus was an angel? *Jehovah Witnesses and Latter Day Saints (Mormons)!* Of course, that cuts right across all the doctrines of the pagans, because all of their gods are varying degrees of demons manifesting themselves to people.

"...inasmuch as He has inherited a name exceedingly superior to them. For to which of the angels did He ever say, 'You are My Son; this day I have begotten You'?..." (vs 4-5). *Think about that for a minute!*

Go back to how Christ came and Gabriel made the announcement to Mary. Never did an angel ever do that, and that tells you that no angel has the power to forgive sin.

"...And again, 'I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me'? And again, when He brought the Firstborn into the world, He said, 'Let all *the* angels of God worship Him'" (vs 5-6).

Didn't that happen when Jesus was born. Remember what happened? There were two shepherds out in the field and here are all the angels praising God to *The Highest* because Jesus was born.

Heb. 3—Paul shows the problems because people were backing away from keeping the commandments of God.

Hebrews 3:7: "For this reason, even as the Holy Spirit says, 'Today... [that applies for the day all down through time] ...if you will hear His voice, harden not your heart, as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness, where your fathers tempted Me *and* tried Me, and saw My works forty

years” (vs 7-9).

What was the worst thing they did when Moses was on the mountain? *They came and said, ‘Aaron! Up! Make us gods! We don’t know what happened to Moses He’s up on the mountain and maybe he fell in and the lava burned him up! Maybe he’s never coming back!’* What did Aaron say? *Bring your gold! And he fashioned a golden calf!*

Sidebar: I’ve often wondered if Aaron was an idol-maker in Egypt. How did he know to make a golden calf? So, he made it! Right there at the end God says that the Sabbath is a perpetual covenant. So, here they are worshipping this calf, not on the Sabbath Day in rebellion against God. Then you read about all the other times they rebelled, too.

*Paul says to be careful and don’t do that!*

Verse 9: “Where your fathers tempted Me and tried Me, and saw My works forty years. Because of this, I was indignant with that generation, and said, ‘They are always going astray in their hearts...’” (vs 9-10).

See the difference in Old Covenant and New Covenant? *The O.C. didn’t change the heart! The N.C. changes the heart and mind!*

“...and they have not known My ways.’ So, I swore in My wrath, ‘If they shall enter into My rest—’” (vs 10-11).

Entering into God’s rest, or even the Kingdom of God, is an **IF** with us, *not with God!* Go back and see what He said to them and He would give them every blessing of everything physically that they wanted.

Hebrews 4:1: “Therefore, we should fear, lest perhaps, a promise being open to enter into His rest, any of you might seem to come short. For truly, we have had the Gospel preached *to us*, even as they also *did*; but the preaching of the Word did not profit them because it was not mixed with faith in those who heard. For we who have believed, we ourselves are **entering into the rest...**” (vs 1-3).

This means *the Sabbath!* Every week we enter into the Sabbath. Eventually, this means that we’re going to enter into the Kingdom of God. Are you going to enter into the Kingdom of God if you’re not keeping the Sabbath through your lifetime? From the time you’re converted until you die and are resurrected? *No!*

“...as He has said, ‘So, I swore in My wrath, ‘If they shall enter into My rest—’” although the works were finished from *the foundation of the world*. For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh *day* in this manner: ‘And God rested on the seventh day from all His works’” (vs 3-4). *So, when*

*you keep the Sabbath you enter into God’s rest, being the Sabbath!*

What do the Protestants say today? *Jesus is our Sabbath, and He kept it! So, since He kept it, we don’t have to keep it, and we can keep Sunday!* That’s basically what they say. It’s awfully translated in the *King James!*

This is talking about the Sabbath, v 5: “And again concerning this: ‘If they shall enter into My rest—’ [which is contingent upon Sabbath-keeping] ...Consequently, since it remains *for* some to enter into it, and those who had previously heard the Gospel did not enter in because of disobedience, again, He marks out a certain day, ‘Today,’ saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*), ‘Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.’ For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken *long afterwards* of another day. **There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God**” (vs 5-9). *That is the literally correct truthful translation!*

*He didn’t say,* ‘Therefore, there remains for the Jews Sabbath-keeping.’ *or* ‘Therefore, for the Hebrews there’s Sabbath-keeping.’ *It’s for the people of God!*

Are the people of God in the New Testament, other than those who are converted? If you’re not keeping the commandments of God, you’re not the people of God! *If you are the people of God* then you’ll be keeping the commandments, and you’ll be keeping the Sabbath!

*Here’s a great warning that there’s already a great erosion toward the Sabbath!*

Scriptural References:

- Philippians 1:12-18
- Philippians 3:1-3, 14-21
- Romans 12:1-2
- Philippians 3:21
- Colossians 2:6-10, 18-19
- Hebrews 1:1-6
- Hebrews 3:7-11
- Hebrews 4:1-9

Also referenced:

- Sermon: *The Meaning of Baptism*
- Sermon Series: *Hebrews*
- Commentary—Who Wrote the New Testament? (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)

FRC:bo  
Transcribed: 1/24/19

## How Apostasy Starts IX

*Combat false doctrines and cunning craftiness of Satan the devil by using the Word of God!*

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Sabbath services!

Recently some wrote me and said that someone has said that we don't need to keep the Night Much to be Observed. Well, we've beefed up the booklet on it—thanks to Steven Greene—by taking the booklet by Wayne Stenhouse. The cover shows Moses leading the children of Israel out of Egypt on a full moon night. That was the night of the Lord, the Night to be Much Observed.

Transcript Book: *The Bible Answer to Evangelicals*. Their doctrine goes clear back to the heresies of the finishing days of the apostles. I'll explain that part of it today.

What are the first three things that are attacked by those who want to change the Truth of God to their interpretation and doctrine?

1. Passover
2. Sabbath
3. the nature of God

### *Always the nature of God!*

We're going to cover some things today going through what we have in this series, where there are times when you can misinterpret the Word of God and create ostensibly a Biblical doctrine, but it's not the Truth. What do you think one of the earliest things that they did concerning the Sabbath.

1-Timothy 6: If anyone teaches any different doctrine, and does not adhere to sound words, *even those* of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the doctrine *that is* according to Godliness."

How can you take the words of Christ and twist them, and make it look like that Jesus came to do away with the Sabbath?

First of all, you have to understand the hatred of the Jews during the time of the Roman Empire. The taxes that they put on the Jews, which if the Christians were keeping the Sabbath they would be taxed as well, because they would be considered Jews.

What Scriptures would you use to show that it looks like Christ did away with the Sabbath? *He healed on the Sabbath!*

John 5—I want you to understand that even the King James Version does not translate this correctly. So, they came up to Jesus:

John 5:14: "After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, 'Behold, you

have been made whole. Sin no more...'" **What is sin?** *The transgression of the Law, or lawlessness!*

"...so that something worse does not happen to you.' The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole. And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath" (vs 14-16).

So, you tie that together with the hatred of the Jews that the Romans had, and the Gentiles within the Roman Empire, you read that and say, 'See? Jesus did this to loose the Sabbath.' *Actually, they say to do away with!* That is still used today, and they were using it back then. Wouldn't you want to avoid the persecution that was coming against Christians, because they were keeping things of the Jews? *The Sabbath and Holy Days!*

What did Jesus say salvation comes from? *Salvation is of the Jews, meaning it didn't come through the Gentiles!*

Verse 17: "But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now...'"

- How does God the Father work?
- Is He subject to breaking the Sabbath? *No!*

He keeps everything in the universe moving and working. You need the earth turning! You couldn't have the Sabbath without the earth turning, and every seventh day. You couldn't have the Holy Days without the proper coordination of the moon.

"...and I work" (v 17). What kind of work did Jesus do? *Healing to remove the consequences of sin! Teaching to have the right conduct.*

Verse 18: "So then, on account of this saying, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because He had **loosed** the Sabbath..."

The *KJV* says 'broke'! He didn't break the Sabbath, He *loosed* the Sabbath of the ridiculous argument that you can't pick up your bedroll and carry it on the Sabbath, because that's carrying a burden.

You know that he didn't have a 'Sleep Number' bed there. But he could still pick that up and carry it if you let out all the air and roll it up. The word is "...loosed the Sabbath..." from what? *The tradition of the Jews!*

You ought to read all the different things they have concerning the Sabbath from *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin. If you read

that you'll understand why the Jews were absolutely hated by the Gentile. Most of their laws were stupid! What they did is put their traditions around the Law so they wouldn't break the Law. They had all of these traditions that kept them from keeping the Law. They never understood that.

"...but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God. Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, the Son has no power to do anything of Himself, but only what He sees the Father do. For whatever He does, these things the Son also does in the same manner. For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him everything that He Himself is doing. And He will show Him greater works than these, so that you may be filled with wonder'" (vs 18-20).

That's one of them concerning the Sabbath. Let's look at the Pastoral Epistles and see what was happening at the time that Paul wrote these. Think about all the warnings, and remember what we have in Eph. 4; what's the important thing?

Ephesians 4:12: "For the perfecting of the saints..."—the whole ministry. They were also beginning to develop priesthood. We'll cover that later.

"...for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ; until we all come into the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; so that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men..." (vs 12-14).

There were people going around creating these false doctrines looking at the Gospels and saying, 'Look at what Jesus did, He healed on the Sabbath. Obviously, He was doing that to show He was preparing for Sunday.' ***That's the way they were reasoning clear back then!***

"...in *cunning* craftiness, with a view to the systematizing of the error" (v 14). What does that tell you? *They were organizing doctrinal statements for their new Christianity!* I've got them all right here in the Epistle of Ignatius, which we will to later.

Verse 15: "But holding the Truth in love..."

- What is the Truth? *The Word of God is the Truth!*
- What sanctifies us before God? *The Word of God (John 17—sanctify them in your Word; Your Word is the Truth)!*

"...may in all things grow up into Him Who is the Head, *even* Christ from Whom all the body, fitly framed and compacted together..." (vs 15-16).

All of these things are in there to give us understanding of how it happened. Today we look at what happened with the Worldwide Church of God. How did that happen? *The same thing! We'll see the process that takes place!* It gets back to one of the most important things in keeping the Holy Days, and it's right at the very beginning. What is that? *After the Passover, a little leaven leavens the whole lump!*

Once you start creating these things, then you can come to the same conclusions today that they did back then.

- Why is that so?
- Who do you suppose inspires them? *Satan the devil!*
- Is he not going to do the same thing? *Yes!*

Remember what Paul said, 'You were giving in to another Jesus, another Gospel! Right during the days of the apostles! It was tailor made for the subversives. The apostles thought Christ was going to return in their lifetime. What do you do when He didn't and the temple is destroyed? and Jerusalem is destroyed? Everyone is wondering what has happened. 'Jesus was going to return, but He didn't return.'

What did we find in 1-Cor. 15? *There were some who didn't believe in the resurrection!* How can you be a Christian and not believe in the resurrection. *Same thing today! Go to heaven, immortal soul! Same doctrine!* So, here it is in the Bible to give us warning.

1-Timothy 1:1: "Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ according to the commandment of God our Savior, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, *Who is our hope.*"

You will find that the Father is called our Savior, and Jesus is called our Savior, because *together They save us!* What Scripture confirms that? *John 14, that you receive the Spirit of the Son and the Father! Together They save us!*

Verse 2: "To Timothy, *my true son in the faith:* Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. When I was going to Macedonia, I exhorted you to remain in Ephesus, in order **that you might solemnly charge some not to teach other doctrines**" (vs 2-3). **What were those other doctrines? I'll read them to you a little later!**

Verse 4: "Nor to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which lead to empty speculations rather than to edification from God, which *is* in faith. Now, the purpose of the commandment is love out of a pure heart..." (vs 4-5).

Through this whole thing, I want you to read 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Tim.: *I charge you! This commandment!*

Why was he doing it? *Because he was preparing the Church to go beyond what they thought would be the time when Jesus would return!*

Verse 6: “From which some, having missed the mark, have turned aside unto vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of *the* Law, neither understanding what they are saying, nor what they are strongly affirming” (vs 6-7).

Isn't that true? *If you have part of the Truth and you twist it and turn it, you don't understand what you're saying*, though you affirm it, you don't realize how far off you are.

Now there's on TBN a David Jeremiah. Wonderful name! Two Biblical names—David Jeremiah—and he talks about going to heaven. You watch some of his sermons and he can't put it together with the resurrection. But he's written books on it. What is that? ***Systematizing of the error!***

Look at the Catholic catechism. What is that? ***Systematizing of the error!*** That's why God has the *called, chosen and faithful!* What happened? Let's look at the worldwide event. Remember the sermons *The Cycle of Human Behavior #s 1-2* that I gave during the Feast of Tabernacle 2014. You start out with zeal, then it gets all developed, and then you have buildings and colleges. You have all of these things and it looks really good. When you're few like we are here, people don't want to come with us. Look at that there's just a few people here. We want to be where there are more people.

Okay, so when you have a college everything's really nice. We used to say this is like a mini-Millennium right here on the Ambassador College campus. I said it! Those who were there said it, and it was beautiful when the smog went away. *But then people came who were not converted!*

Remember where we started, *the tares!* Then there were those who didn't believe. When the trouble came, different ones wanted to get up and speak because they had a different doctrine. How did that happen? *They didn't stick to the Truth, and the ministers didn't stick to it either!* They thought the more people and the more love the better you are. The more love the better you are, but the more people did not love God the same way it should be.

- you have the tares
- you have those that were into stony place
- you had those who were in the thorns and thistles because of worldly concerns

So, when the breakup began to come, all of these cracks suddenly appeared, and this is what happened here.

Verse 7: “Desiring to be teachers of *the* Law, neither understanding what they are saying,

nor what they are strongly affirming. Now we know that the Law *is* good, ***if*** anyone uses it lawfully, understanding this: that law is not enacted for a righteous man, but for *the* lawless and disobedient, for *the* ungodly and sinful, for *the* unholy and profane, for slayers of fathers and slayers of mothers, for murderers, for fornicators, for homosexuals, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and for any other thing *that* is opposed to sound doctrine” (vs 7-10).

What did he list here? *All the sins that people commit and still do today!* Remember I alluded to the report where in Iowa you had all of these religious leaders in churches standing up even have one woman put up a big sign: ***I was glad I had my abortion***, and all these church leaders saying they're for abortion. Why was it in Iowa? *Because the state legislature just passed a law that abortion could not take place when there was a heartbeat!*

Now look what happened in New York just this past week; up to the point of birth, that's the same as partial birth abortion. Guess what's going to happen? Someone in New York is going to sue. They've already sued in Iowa; guess where that's coming? *To the Supreme Court! That will be the final judgment day against this nation! What will the court do?*

Verse 11: “According to the Gospel of the glory of the blessed God, with which I was entrusted. And I thank Jesus Christ our Lord, Who has empowered me, that He counted me faithful, putting *me* into the ministry, who was previously a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent person; but I obtained mercy because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief. But the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with *the* faith and love that *is* in Christ Jesus” (vs 11-14).

Verse 16: “But for this reason I was shown mercy in order that in me first Jesus Christ might demonstrate all long-suffering, for an example to those who would afterwards believe on Him unto eternal life.”

Verse 18: “***This charge...***” How emphatic was the problem that Paul would write it this way? Read through 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy, he has this: ***I charge...***

“...I am personally committing to you, *my* son Timothy, in accordance with the prophecies that were made long ago concerning you...” (v 18)—*holding the faith!*

This becomes very important because in 1-Tim. 3 says that an overseer... In the *King James* it says ‘bishop.’ Why did they put ‘bishop’ there when they translated it? *Because in the Anglican Church, they wanted to keep their bishops!* That's why! It

means *overseer*. That's the way Christian Biblical Church of God operates. We oversee and teach the brethren, and we all grow in grace and knowledge together. We do not have an authoritative dictatorship rule from the top down.

When that happens, something else also develops that they don't realize: *a lot of people have contrary opinions, but they're afraid to speak about them!*

When you have open participation, which we do in our congregations, people can have ideas—good, bad or whatever—and they can bring it up and we look at it and discuss it and see whether it's in accord with the Word of God. That's how you solve the problem of having all of these secret things being kept in the hearts and minds of people. When trouble comes, BANG! it pops up and comes out!

When you have the one-man rule you have sycophants. A sycophant is one who wants to get up close to the leader. So, he tells them how good he is. Then the leader, because he enjoys it, promotes him. Then the one who was promoted has his friend, and he promotes him. This is how it's subverted. That's why in Christian Biblical Church of God I don't set myself and authority above people. I say, 'Look, we all need to know the Law of God, the Word of God, *all of it!*

If there's anything that I do that's concerning the Word of God, it better be motivated with God's Spirit, otherwise it's going to come to a selfish end like the HWA prayer rock that's going to take place in Edmonton, OK.

Paul says, 1-Timothy 3:2: "Now then, it is obligatory *that* the overseer be blameless, *the* husband of one wife..."

- How did they come up with a priesthood of celibates? and nuns with chastity vows?

*It's nowhere in the Bible!*

- What does that tell you? *That can't be of God!*

Was this one wife? Not allowing for any divorce, you may have an invalid married. But today within the Church of God there are too many ministers who have been divorced and remarried who did not have that kind of situation that would make the second marriage legal. What happens then? *A little leaven leavens the whole lump!* And remember: ***Satan is always there!***

1-Timothy 4:1—the Apostle Paul gives warning: "Now, the Spirit tells *us* explicitly that in *the* latter times some shall apostatize from the faith, *and* shall follow deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons."

Where was Satan on the Passover night? Jesus' last Passover? *In Judas!* He likes to get in there to cause trouble! What trouble did he cause that night? *The disciples were arguing*, 'Who's going to be greatest in the Kingdom of God?' After Judas left it got very serious.

Verse 2: "Speaking lies in hypocrisy..." Did that not happen? Remember when GTA was caught in his philandering of hundreds of women? *He and his father stood back to back on the stage—and I saw it—and said all the rumors you hear are not true!* Right from the 'pope.' "Speaking lies in hypocrisy..." *includes false doctrine and false interpretation!*

"...their consciences having been cauterized *with a hot iron*; forbidding to marry... [was already starting then] *...and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by the faithful, even *by* those who know the Truth" (vs 2-3).

To this very day they go to the *King James Version* and say it's okay to eat pork and lobster and shrimp. How about python? You get some big steaks out of pythons. You know, get a 30 footer!

Back in 1-Cor. 7 Paul was going through the dissertation of to marry or not marry, to be chaste or not to be chaste. Paul said that if you can't contain yourself, be married. That was before they understood that Christ's coming is going to be way off. Right there all of that was going on at the same time. I tell you, it's amazing what's hidden in the Bible! It always comes up that Paul apparently did not have a wife, but he said he had the power or the right to have a wife. We don't know what happened, but how would you like to be a woman trying to follow him around?

I mean, read 2-Cor. 11. He didn't say he was night and day in the deep and my wife was hanging on to the board with me. She probably said, 'Paul, look, I tried to tell you; look at this!' Everybody was after Paul. Everybody wanted his favor, and everybody was after him.

That's how you go to the Bible and you make a conclusion and come up with a doctrine that is not true. They said, 'Look at Mary, she was a virgin. Yes, but if you read Mark 6 or 7 what do you find? *Jesus had brothers and sisters*: four brothers and however many sisters.

Verse 4: "For every creature of God *designated for human consumption is good.*" Why did I translated that way? *Because it says:*

Verse 3: "...which God created to be received with thanksgiving..." **Which ones did He create to be received with thanksgiving? Lev. 11 and Deut. 14! None others!** So therefore, this in

italics is a clarification based upon what is in v 3; to take away the argument that you can eat anything you want.

Verse 4: “For every creature of God *designated for human consumption is good*, and nothing to be refused, *if it is received with thanksgiving*, because **it is sanctified by the Word of God and prayer**” (vs 4-5). *Tie in with Lev. 11 and Deut. 14!*

Verse 6: “If you are teaching these things to the brethren, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ, being nourished by the words of the faith and of the good doctrines that you have closely followed. But refuse profane and old wives’ fables; rather, exercise yourself unto Godliness” (vs 6-7).

Then Paul gives other warnings; let’s see what they are, v 13: “Until I come, devote *yourself* to reading, to encouragement, *and* to doctrine.”

One of the most important things for any minister or elder to do is study, *study, study* the Word of God. That’s the most important thing to do! Not read commentaries, because most commentaries are written to justify the establishment Christian world, and you can’t see the problems with it if you don’t understand the Word of God. That’s what’s important. *You’ve always got to be studying!* What did Paul say in Acts 20 to the elders? **Watch yourselves!**

In other words, a minister and his wife are supposed to watch their conduct at all times. You can only do that if you pray, study and yield to the Word of God, and know that you are only *a servant*. It’s interesting that the word to serve is ‘diakoneo’ from which we get the word *deacon*, and Jesus said He came to ‘diakoneo.’ So, think on that for a bit; **to serve!** Not to be exalted, but to serve!

Verse 15 “Meditate on these things; give yourself wholly to them so that your growth *in the faith* may be apparent to all. Be diligent with yourself and with the doctrines... [See how important that is?] ...continue in them. For in doing this, you will save both yourself and those who hear you” (vs 15-16).

Then he talks about how now to run the Church on a long-term basis (1-Tim. 5)

1-Timothy 6:3: “If anyone teaches any different doctrine...”—any different doctrine. How many times did it talk about different doctrines all the way through here?

- different teaching
- different ideas

Now today, it’s especially important because what do we have? *The most sacred thing on earth is*

*‘your opinion’!* Look at that 30-year-old new representative from New York: Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez. In her opinion, let’s tax everybody at 70%! It’s almost like there’s a bell going DING DONG! DING DONG! But it’s ‘sacred opinion.’ What do you think? *Well, I think this!* What do you think? *Well, I think that!* What are most people agree to? **Rather than:**

- What does the Word of God tell us?
- What is the Truth of God?

*That’s the important thing!*

Verse 3: “If anyone teaches any different doctrine, and does not adhere to sound words, *even those* of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the doctrine *that is according to Godliness.*”

This brings us back once again to the Sabbath argument about Jesus’ working. But why did He say after the disciples picked the grains, husk them and eating the grains? *He said that the Sabbath was made on account of man!* In other words, **God gave the Sabbath for man!** When? *With Adam!* ‘And not man for the Sabbath!’ Therefore, the Son of man—Christ—is the Lord of the Sabbath.’

In reading all these false doctrines **they don’t quote that**, but they quote all the other things. That’s why a principal in studying is this: **get all the Scriptures concerning the doctrine!** *Not part of it!*

So, it says that if he doesn’t do that, v 4: “He is proud and knows nothing. Rather, he has a morbid attraction to questions and disputes over words, from which come envy, arguments, blasphemy, wicked suspicions, vain reasonings of men who have been corrupted in *their* minds and *are* destitute of the Truth—*men* who believe that gain is Godliness. From such withdraw *yourself*” (vs 4-5).

Paul is talking about the men at the time that he was still alive. Can you imagine what some of these Sabbath services were like? We already covered that in 1-Cor. 14:

- one has a hymn
- one has a song
- one has a prophecy
- one has a doctrine

*It was a wild mess!*

(go to the next track)

Very important things in 1-Tim. 6 to understand that Paul was laying the groundwork going on in the future for the Church. He finishes that in 2-Timothy.

1-Timothy 6:6: “But Godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into the world, *and it is* evident that neither do we have the power to carry anything out *of the world*. But having food and clothing, we should be satisfied

with these, for those who desire to become rich fall into temptation and a snare, and many foolish and hurtful lusts, which cause men to sink into destruction and perdition” (vs 6-9).

Isn't that what happened to WCG? *Perfect description!* They wanted to be with the rich. That's the opposite of what Christ did.

Verse 10: “For the love of money is a root of all evils; *by* which some, *while* striving after riches, were seduced from the faith... [they deceive themselves] ...and have **impaled** themselves with many sorrows.” *That is a complete death!*

Verse 11: “But you, O man of God, flee these things, and pursue righteousness, Godliness, faith, love, endurance *and* meekness.... [true] ...Fight the good fight of the faith! Take hold of eternal life to which you were also called, and did profess a good profession in the presence of many witnesses. **I charge you**...” (vs 11-13). *There it is—right as he had in the first!*

So, every minister and elder needs to read the *Pastoral Epistles* and take these charges that he gave very seriously.

Verse 13: “**I charge you in the sight of God**... [that's quite a statement] ...Who gives life to every *living* thing, and Jesus Christ, Who *in* testifying before Pontius Pilate gave the exemplary profession of *faith*, that you keep this commandment without fault *and* without rebuke until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ” (vs 13-14).

That tells us Paul was looking to it out in the future, but he didn't know how long out in the future it would be.

Verse 15: “Which in His own times the blessed and only Sovereign will make known, the King of kings and Lord of lords; Who alone has immortality, dwelling in light which no man can approach...” (vs 15-16).

He alone has immortality having been a human being. That's what it's referring to. It's not saying that He alone has immortality and the Father has something else. So, you can see how they can get all these doctrines twisted out of out of proportion there.

“...Whom no man has seen, nor has *the* ability to see; to Whom *belong* eternal honor and power. Amen. Charge those who are rich...” (vs 16-17).

2-Tim. continues right on with this. Here we find a complete breakdown of the churches in Asia concerning Paul.

2-Timothy 1:1: “Paul, *an* apostle of Jesus Christ by *the* will of God, according to *the* promise

of life, which *is* in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, *my* beloved son: Grace, mercy *and* peace from God *the* Father and Christ Jesus our Lord” (vs 1-2).

Everything comes from God! He didn't say ‘from me your presiding apostle over you.’ He said “...from God...” That picks right up where it left off. We brought nothing into the world we're taking nothing out of the world.

Verse 3: “I am grateful to God—Whom I have been serving from *the days of my* forefathers with a pure conscience—because I never fail to remember you in my supplications night and day. As I recall your tears, *I am* longing to see you, so that I may be filled with joy” (vs 3-4).

Here Paul is in prison. He had a few visitors come by, and we know that the only one to seek them out was Onesiphorus.

Verse 5: “When I remember the unfeigned faith *that is* in you, which first dwelt in your grandmother Lois and in your mother Eunice, and I am convinced that *it dwells* in you also. For this reason, **I admonish you**...” (vs 5-6). *This is something that we all have to do, but especially those who are teachers and elders.*

“... to stir up the gift of God that is in you by the laying on of my hands” (v 6). **How do you do that?** *Through prayer and praying with the Bible!* Begin with the Psalms.

{Note Transcript Book and CDs: *Pastoral Epistles and Bible Answers to Evangelicals*. If you get the two together then you can go to your local Baptist Church and give them the Truth. You'll be thrown out head first!

That's how you stir it up: prayer and study, and that has to be every single day. I'll tell you what my study is right now and has been going on for quite a time. We are working on redoing the *Interlinear Greek-English New Testament* by George Ricker Berry. We have to reset the type. I have it 50% bold for the Greek. It all has to be reset, because the *Received Text* that he used is no longer used by the scholars. I wonder why?

So, I have his Greek text here, and I have the one that has been done by the Vogele's and I proofread it reading the Greek. I read it to myself as I'm going along, and I'm learning a great deal as I'm going. That takes a lot of time. I finished Matthew, Mark and Luke, and I just started John. When we finish John we're just about halfway through the New Testament, and we have a column on the side with the *Faithful Version*.

There was an elder up in Montana that John Vogele knows, and he saw what they were doing. He

knew that none of the scholars use that Greek text. Why don't they use it?

1. they want to change it
2. it has never been set in the Greek that would be available digitally online

*So, we will have that!* That's what I'm working on now.

But every elder, every person, needs to study every day. Have a plan, keep up with it, and you go through different parts of the Bible at different times. We have plenty of material for studying the Bible and probably much more than anybody would suppose.

The *Received Text* was the one that was finished by Erasmus, and the first printed copy of that was his 5<sup>th</sup> edition, which is the Stevens 1550 text. Now I've got the whole printed 1550 text; that's when it was printed. I've got the whole New Testament on it.

Guess what I found? All the questions concerning the alternate readings were all known in 1550. So, with all of these scholars most of it's a charade because they want to change the Bible and bring it into conformity to a one-world religion. That's why in the *NIV* there are 35,000 missing words! That's why in the study by Joseph Ackerman for the New Testament comparison that he did: *Comparison of the New Testament*. It will shock you how much they have changed the Bible. That's why it's important that we have this and that we do that Interlinear.

I hope it's going to help a lot of people. But what we can do is strip out the English translation that he has under the Greek and form it into just a complete Greek text and we can have that available online for anyone, because it's not available now. That text had been revised a little bit, but the revisions were very little, very, very small. It just may be the word order is a little different, but in Greek the word order is not primary. But the words are there.

2-Timothy 1:7: "For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of sound-mindedness."

But the way you receive the spirit of power is not to beg for the power but to realize how powerless you are. But always remembering that in God, *we live and move and have our being*, every person on the world on the surface of the earth and those who have lived in died already. *We have nothing we didn't receive!*

- we're certainly not going to tell God what to do

- we're certainly not going to invent doctrines that Christ *must* approve because we are greater than Him

*Always acknowledge that it comes from God!*

People say that 'you did this and you did that.' I say, 'You better thank God because He's the only One Who gives the ability to do it.'

Verse 8: "Therefore, you should not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner; but jointly suffer with *me for the sake of the Gospel*, according to *the power of God, Who has saved us and called us with a Holy calling...*" (vs 8-9).

Everything circulates around from God, the whole universe. So, what kind of power and authority do we think we need to have to lift ourselves up to make us great? *Nothing!*

"...not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the ages of time" (v 9).

Now, you can understand that by reading Revelation 12:1: "Then there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and *having* the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars." *That's the plan of God!*

Daniel 10:19—this is Gabriel coming to Daniel and said: "'O man greatly beloved, do not fear. Peace be unto you; be strong; yea, be strong.' And when he had spoken to me, I was made stronger, and *I* said, 'Let my lord speak, for you have strengthened me.' Then he said, 'Do you know why I come to you? And now I must return to fight with the prince of Persia. And when I go forth, lo, the prince of Greece shall come... [but that was hundreds of years later] ...But I will show you that which is written in the **Scripture of Truth**.... [The word there could also be scroll. Where is this scroll? *In heaven!*] ...(And there is none who holds strongly with me against them, except Michael your prince'" (vs 19-21).

Everything that God inspired to be for the New Testament and Old Testament, *all Scripture*, was first established in *the Scripture of Truth* in heaven above. Think of that as a witness at the resurrection. There's one scroll that I want to see: The Scroll of the Covenant between God the Father in Jesus Christ when He gave up his whole Divinity to become a pinpoint of life and be begotten in the womb of the virgin Mary. That was written down, because it says in Heb. 10 'in a Scroll of the Book it is written of Me and you prepared a body for Me.'

If anyone thinks they've been humbled by something, think what Jesus did to humble himself

to become a pinpoint of life. Put His whole eternal existence is in the hands of God the Father.

2-Timothy 1:9: “...**before the ages of time.**” *I want you to think of the greatness of what God has called us to “...before the ages of time!”*

If you went up to someone in the world and said, ‘You know, God has called me before the ages of time.’ Well, He didn’t call you before the ages of time. It was written down that He would call those whom He would call. He couldn’t call you before you were born. He couldn’t call you at the time you were born. You’ve got to be old enough to understand what you’re doing.

Verse 10: “But has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, Who has annulled death, and has brought to light *eternal* life and incorruptibility through the Gospel unto which I was ordained a preacher and... [What was Paul?] ...an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles... [he was *all*] ...for which cause I am also suffering these things; nevertheless, I am not ashamed. For I know Whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He has the power to keep what I have committed to *Him* for that day... [that is the resurrection] ...Hold as *the standard for doctrine* the sound words that you heard from me, in *the faith and love that are* in Christ Jesus. Guard the good thing that was committed to you by the Holy Spirit that is dwelling in us” (vs 10-14).

What happened to the Church? Now when you read v 15 you’ve got to remember what we’ve covered in Matt. 13 about the sower of the seed and all of that.

Verse 15: “You know this, that all those who *are* in Asia have rejected me... [that is a profound statement] ...of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. May the Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus because he frequently refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chains” (vs 15-16). ***They all rejected him!***

How would you reject Paul? How was that possible? *By the circumstances of the hatred for the Jews!* This was before the destruction of Jerusalem. Now we’ll read little later some of the things in the General Epistles that shows how bad it really got. What were they going to?

Let’s project ahead a little bit. We’ve read the letters to the seven churches (Rev. 2 & 3). That was written before the death of the Apostle John. Look at the doctrine of the seven churches. Look at all the problems that they had. This is part of it right here. *They rejected Paul!* Who were they accepting? *The false apostles, the precursor of the early church fathers!*

2-Timothy 2:1—Paul says: “Therefore, my son, **be strong in** the grace that *is* in **Christ Jesus.**”

Verse 14: “See that *they* remain mindful of these things... [everything Paul is telling Timothy] ...earnestly charging *them* in the sight of the Lord not to argue over words that are not profitable in any way, *but which lead to the* subverting of those who hear. Diligently *study* to show yourself approved unto God, a workman who does not *need to be* ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of the Truth” (vs 14-15).

This tells you that all those who abandoned him were ***wrongly dividing the Word of Truth!*** Just like we started out with ‘I work in My Father works.’ Whoa! Jesus broke the Sabbath! ***NO! He loosed it!***

Verse 16: “But avoid profane and vain babblings because they will *only* give rise to more ungodliness, and their words will eat away at the body like gangrene; of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus, who have gone astray from the Truth...” (vs 16-18)—***written right there in the Word of God!***

“...claiming that the resurrection has already taken place, and are destroying the faith of some” (v 18).

What were they saying? *Well, Jesus was the only one raised of the dead!* All the rest of us have what? What is the doctrine of Satan? *Immortality of the soul!* ‘*We don’t need a resurrection.*’ This is really something!

Verse 23: “But foolish and ignorant speculations reject...” *Imagine all their speculations when Jesus would come back then,* because they didn’t have the book of Revelation. How could they understand Daniel without the book of Revelation?

“...knowing that they engender arguments. Now, it is obligatory *that* a servant of the Lord not be argumentative, but gentle toward all, competent to teach, forbearing, in meekness correcting those who set themselves in opposition; if perhaps God may grant them repentance unto acknowledging of the Truth” (vs 23-25). *They were going away from the Truth!*

- Do you think that you could go to those Sunday-keeping congregations who used to be Worldwide Church of God and try and tell them they need to keep the Sabbath?
- Can you imagine what that would be like? *You might have more hope going to a Baptist Church!*

Here’s why, v 26: “And *that* they may wake up *and escape* from the devil’s snare...”

- What is he saying with this? *All these variations and strange doctrines are from Satan the devil!*
- Can you put it into the heart of people? *Yes indeed!*
- Did he put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot? *Yes indeed!*
- Did he put into the heart of Ananias and Sapphira? *Yes, indeed!*
- Did he put into the heart of Eliamus the *false prophet?*
- Does he put it in the heart of all the false prophets?

Remember that Paul wrote that Satan appears as ‘an angel of light’! It’s no wonder then that his servants appear as ministers of righteousness (2-Cor. 11).

“...escape from the devil’s snare, who have been **taken captive by him to do his will**” (v 26). *That’s quite a statement! That’s how these false doctrines come along!*

- How prepared are the different Churches of God for the problems that are going to be coming in the future?
- What did Jesus say about false prophets and *false* christs?
- What would they do? *Show signs and wonders to deceive even the elect!*
- What if you became so lazy and thinking that being in the Church is a difficult thing for you, and someone comes along showing miracles?
- *There are vast numbers of people saying, ‘Look at this, look at that! Oh, what a wonderful thing!’*
- What’s going to happen when *the false prophet* calls down fire from heaven?

Now with today’s communications the whole world is going to know! ‘Oh, look at this’ what a wonderful man!’

**Sidebar:** Morgan Freeman was asking a Jew standing right in front of the Wailing Wall—the Jew was telling him that this is where the temple was—and Freeman asked him, ‘Are you waiting for the Messiah?’ The Jew said, ‘Yes, we’re waiting for the Messiah.’ What will he be? And the Jew said. ‘A man.’

I about fell out of the chair. Because that’s how they’re going to be deceived, because of a man who has great powers and *they will not recognize that these are from Satan the devil!*

**Sidebar:** The Catholic Church has more priests working on exorcisms, that is casting out demons. Jesus said that ‘if Satan casts out demons his kingdom won’t stand.’ Will his

kingdom stand? *No!* Can he cast out demons? *Yes, he can!* And people will think this is wonderful!

Remember the account where John and James saw these men casting out demons in Jesus’ name and said, ‘We forbade them because He’s not with us.’ What did Jesus say? *Those who are on our part we cannot quickly speak evil of!* So, there are people who can cast out demons. This comes along and a lot of people are relieved from demons. What a miracle this will be *for the world; ‘This must be from God!’* Well, *the one who’s the god of this world!*

2-Timothy 3:10: “But you have closely followed my doctrine, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance, persecutions *and* sufferings—such as happened to me in Antioch, in Iconium, *and* in Lystra. *You know* what sort of persecutions I endured; and the Lord delivered me out of them all” (vs 10-11).

The next time you have a terrible problem come along, think about how miniscule that is compared to what Paul went through. His back was probably something to behold because he was beaten three times with 40 stripes. He was stoned! Imagine what his back was. That’s why he had to have Luke the physician with him all the time. He probably needed a lot of back massage.

Verse 12: “And indeed, everyone who desires to live Godly in Christ Jesus shall be persecuted. But wicked men and imposters shall become worse and worse, deceiving *others* and being deceived *themselves*” (vs 12-13).

That’s the state of it just before Paul died! Imagine what it was after the destruction of Jerusalem. And all the gainsayers would be saying, ‘Hey, I thought you said He would come before Jerusalem was destroyed. Look, it’s been five years; where’s the promise of His coming?’

- What would you say?
- Do we not have false alarms even at this end of the spectrum? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 14: “But *as for* you, continue in the things that you did learn and were assured of, knowing from whom you have learned *them*; and that from a child you have known the Holy Writings, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith, which *is* in Christ Jesus” (vs 14-15).

Everything was prophesied *first*. Can you imagine the astounding sermons that the apostles gave when they came into the synagogue and opened up the scrolls that were there in the synagogues and say, ‘Here’s what Jesus did. Here’s the prophecy of it’:

- the grave could not hold Him
- I will awake with Your likeness

*All those things in the Old Testament!*

Verse 16: “**All Scripture is God-breathed**...”—*God-spirited!* That’s why *we have no right to change* anything in the Scripture.

**Sidebar:** I have two women’s Bibles! I’ll cover that at later date; I’ve got to do a little reading. One was done back in before the turn of the 1900s, and it’s basically one showing how women in the Bible were well received and so forth. Then the one that is now coming out with the feminist, they’re trying to be un-gendered.

They can’t call God *God*. They can’t call the goddess *goddess*. So, they combine the two together and they call God ‘*Godde*’! ***The stupidity of people who will follow that is incredible!*** Like a four-year-old!

Verse 16: “All Scripture *is* God-breathed and *is* profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness so that the man of God... [Timothy and anyone who reads the Bible] ...may be complete, fully equipped for every good work” (vs 16-17). *This is quite a thing!*

How do we combat all of these things? *By staying true to the Word of God!* If something comes up, that’s difficult for us to understand, and you don’t understand it. Search out the Bible so you can. Pray about it so you will come to the right understanding from the Scriptures. Will God hear you and answer your prayers? *Yes! He promises!*

Does He want us to be ignorant? ***No! He wants us to learn and to know!*** So, here’s the charge! ***And every minister better read this, better take it to heart and better understand that they’re going to be judged by this at the resurrection!***

2-Timothy 4:1: “**I charge you, therefore, in the sight of God, even the Lord Jesus Christ**... [that can’t get any stronger] ...Who is ready to judge *the* living... [because judgment is now upon the house of God] ...and *the* dead at His appearing and His kingdom: **Preach the Word!**...” (vs 1-2).

It tells you that **all** *the Word of God is God-breathed!* That’s what has to be taught!

- you cannot mingle it with psychology
- you cannot mingle it with philosophy
- you cannot mingle it with yoga
- you cannot mingle it with Buddhism
- you cannot mingle it with anything

***It is pure and true!***

Verse 2: “Preach the Word! Be urgent in season and out of season...” What does that tell you? *They were keeping the Holy Days!*

“...convict, rebuke, encourage, with all patience and doctrine. For there shall come a time **when they will not tolerate sound doctrine**; but according to their own lusts...” (vs 2-3)—that means *their own ideas!*

Where do all of these ideas and doctrines come from? *They come from Satan the devil!*

Ephesians 2:1: “Now, you were dead in trespasses and sins ... [before your call] ...in which you walked in times past according to the course of this world, according to **the prince of the power of the air**...” (vs 1-2)—*Satan the devil!*

People out there don’t know they’re being moved by Satan the devil, but I tell you, when you saw the New York senate cheer the abortion law that they passed, ***that was inspired by Satan!***

“...the spirit that is now working within the children of disobedience...” (v 2).

Once you give yourself over to Satan the devil, the spirit of this world, the spirit of being against God

- your minds are closed
- your eyes are blinded
- you can’t understand

Verse 3: “Among whom also **we all**...” Paul included himself! This is what he’s admitting here: ‘All the things I did in Judaism (Gal. 1) were inspired of Satan.’ *That’s what he’s saying; all those things!*

“...we all once had our conduct in the lusts of our flesh, doing the things willed by the flesh and by the mind... [the ‘brilliant ideas’ of *new* doctrine] ...and were by nature *the* children of wrath, even as the rest *of the world*. But God, Who is rich in mercy because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in *our* trespasses, has made *us* alive together with Christ...” (vs 3-5).

Verse 8: “For by grace you have been saved...”

Here’s what we are looking to. And this ties with sound doctrine vs unsound doctrine.

Verse 10: “For we are His workmanship, being created in Christ Jesus unto *the* good works that God ordained beforehand in order that we might walk in them.” ***That’s all the ways of God!***

2-Timothy 4:3: “For there shall come a time when they will not tolerate sound doctrine; but according to their own lusts they shall accumulate to

themselves *a great number of* teachers, having ears itching to hear what satisfies their cravings; and they shall turn away their own ears from the Truth, and they shall be turned aside unto myths” (vs 3-4).

**How soon did that take place?**

Introduction to the Epistle of Ignatius

Cardinal Newman in 1890, after reading through the Seven Epistles of Ignatius...

He was a disciple of John, but what did he turn out to be after John died? *An infiltrator!*

...did not exaggerate the matter when he said, the theology of the Seven Epistles of Ignatius and historical sketches in London in 1890, that the whole system of Catholic doctrine may be discovered at least in outline not to say in parts filled up in the course of his seven epistles.

***And one of them was Sunday-keeping!***

Scriptural References:

- 1) 1-Timothy 6:3
- 2) John 5:14-20
- 3) Ephesians 4:12-16
- 4) 1 Timothy 1:1-14, 16, 18
- 5) 1 Timothy 3:2
- 6) 1 Timothy 4:1-4, 3, 4-7, 13, 15-16
- 7) 1 Timothy 6:3-17
- 8) 2-Tinmothy 1:1-9
- 9) Revelation 12:1
- 10) Daniel 10:19-21
- 11) 2 timothy 1:9-16
- 12) 2 Timothy 2:1, 14-18, 23-26
- 13) 2 Timothy 3:10-17
- 14) 2 Timothy 4:1-3
- 15) Ephesians 2:1-5, 8, 10
- 16) 2 Timothy 4:3-4

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 17
- 1 Corinthians 15
- John 14
- 1-Corinthians 7
- 2 Corinthians 11
- Mark 5; 7
- Leviticus 11
- Deuteronomy 14
- Acts 20
- 1 Timothy 5
- 1 Corinthians 14
- Hebrews 10
- Matthew 13
- Revelation 2; 3
- Galatians 1

Also referenced:

Booklet: *The Night Much to be Observed*

Transcript Books with CD:

- *The Bible Answer to Evangelicals*
- *Pastoral Epistles*

Books:

- *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin
- *Interlinear Greek-English New Testament* by George Ricker Berry

Sermons *The Cycle of Human Behavior* #s 1-2

FRC: po/bo  
Transcribed: 1/30/19

## How Apostasy Starts X

*Because those who introduce destructive heresy, the way of Truth will be blasphemed*

Fred R. Coulter

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Sabbath services!

As we have seen, the apostles expected Jesus to return in their lifetime. When it first began they weren't quite as urgent as they should have been.

Also, by the time Paul was in prison... Remember, he was in Caesarea in prison for two years, 58-59<sub>A.D.</sub>, then in 60<sub>A.D.</sub> made the trip to Rome and he was there in 60 and into 61 and then let go. One of the great mysteries of the book of Acts is why isn't there any 'Amen'? There's one other book, 3-John, that doesn't say 'Amen,' all the rest say 'Amen.'

- Was Luke considering writing more?
- Where did Paul go?

Some say he went to Britain, and there are quite a few evidences that are plausible and stories that are believable that Paul went to Britain. We don't know, but he was arrested a second time, and the second time he wrote 2-Timothy and we covered that in part nine, and how he said that he's 'ready to be offered,' his time was here and he's awaiting a crown of life.

However, let's back up a little in time and let's see how it was developing when Paul was in prison. We've covered Eph. 4 before, but we'll cover it again. This does not set up a hierarchy. This establishes the order in how these things were put into the Church. Who are the first ones put into the Church? *Apostles!* Paul who was an apostle later and Barnabas said that they're 'servants of the people,' *not overlords!*

Ephesians 4:12: "For **the perfecting of the saints...**" *It didn't say for the ruling of the government of God!*

*Perfecting the saints* is teaching them the Word of God and how to grow in grace and knowledge, so that they can be perfected, and when they pass in their lives and enter the grave, then at the resurrection the final perfection will take place.

"...for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the Body of Christ" (v 12).

No place is the word '**rule**' the brethren' there. What did we hear for years, which was one of the doings of WCG?:

- in order to enter into the Kingdom of God you need to learn how to be ruled by the ministry

- if you can't be ruled by the ministry you're not going to be in the Kingdom of God

***That's not true!***

Verse 13: "Until we all come into the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto *the* measure of *the* stature of the fullness of Christ... [that gets right into the resurrection] ...so that we no longer be children, **tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine...**" (vs 13-14).

You can come with a lot of "...every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men..." (v 14) and you could go to TBN and you can find the same ones today. Watch David Jeremiah if you can; all he talks about is going to heaven. When he comes to the resurrection, he stumbles and stutters because he doesn't know how to handle it.

Likewise with Charles Stanley. He can give good things on how to overcome and work against stress, and how to be nice, and that's all good, all from the Bible. But always remember who quoted Scripture to Christ: ***Satan!*** Just because they quote Scripture—even if they quoted accurately—but misapply it, it's not true.

"...in *cunning* craftiness... [here's what they were doing; this is in 61<sub>A.D.</sub>] ...with a view to the systematizing of the error" (v 14).

- Do you have systematic theology with Sunday-keepers?
- Do you have Scriptures where they go, to show that you ought to keep Sunday?
- Do they have Scriptures about Christmas?
- Do they have Scriptures about Easter?
- *Yes, they do!*
- What have they done? ***They have systematized the error!***
- For the Catholics, what did that evolve into? ***All the traditions of the Roman Catholic Church!***
- Where did they start? ***I'll tell you the name of the man who was forefront in starting it: Ignatius!***

I'll read the doctrines that he brought out in the full after the Apostle John died.

We will see that there was a time—because when we get into the General Epistles, which we will do today—when the apostasy was really working.

Some of the General Epistles we can't tell if they were written after the destruction of Jerusalem or before the destruction of Jerusalem. One thing against after the destruction of Jerusalem, *it is not mentioned anywhere*. So, that leaves us hanging!

- When was the earliest that these things were coming in?
- What was the prophecy that Jesus gave?
- What was the first thing Jesus told the disciples when they wanted to know when Jerusalem was to be destroyed?
- ***He said to be on guard for many shall come in My name saying I am the Christ and deceive many.*** ***First thing!***

Sidebar on the stones: One man in UCG was writing that where the Mosque of Omar is, is where the temple will be, because the Jews believe that. Where it says that ***not one stone will be left upon another*** 'did not mean the foundation stones where the Mosque of Omar is today.' ***That's contrary to what Jesus said!***

Jesus said, 'There shall not be one stone,' He used double negative, 'oo me' meaning *not ever!* *Never will there be one stone.* Are the foundational stones, stones? *Yes, absolutely!*

Furthermore, where the Mosque of Omar is was Fort Antonia, which was Roman property. So, the Romans wouldn't destroy that, but they destroyed everything else, and Jerusalem became exactly as the prophecy was, 'like a plowed field.' Everything was destroyed!

*Josephus* is one who shows that because *Vespasian* didn't want the temple burned, but they burned it anyway. There was so much gold that with the heat of the fire, all the gold melted and went down in the cracks of the of the rocks. What are you going to do? *Free gold!* You're going to you're going to get everything you can to pry apart those cracks where these big stones are. Jesus says, 'oo me': that there will ***never*** be one stone left upon another stone, ***it will be fulfilled!*** *And it was!*

James is the first of the General Epistles. Here we do not find false prophets, and furthermore, we don't find one mention of Gentiles. What does this tell us? In the book of Acts: When did they have the conference in Acts 15 concerning the Gentiles?

That was 49<sub>A.D.</sub> So, James was written probably about 35<sub>A.D.</sub>, before the thing with Cornelius and his household. But isn't it interesting that the first Gentile converts were in the land of Judah: Judea, in Caesarea. They weren't in Antioch. That was a little later. They weren't in Rome.

James 1:1: "James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, ***to the twelve tribes...***"

- What does this tell you? *If you're going to write a letter, you're going to know where it's going to go!*
- Did they know where the 12 tribes were? *Yes, they did!*

*So, most of these were in the synagogues!*

Then we have no reference whatsoever that James covered concerning any Gentiles or any other thing concerning difficulties in doctrine.

1-Peter 5:12: "By Silvanus, a faithful brother to you, as I reckon, I have written *to you* briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is *the* true grace of God in which you stand. **The Church in Babylon...**" (vs 12-13).

How do the Catholics justify Peter being in Rome when he's in Babylon? *Because Silvanus was his scribe!* Remember Gal. 2 when Peter went and he was with James and John. They gave him the right hand of fellowship and said, that he should go to the Gentiles and they would go to the circumcision. Where were the greatest number of circumcised Jews at the time that the New Testament Church was developing? *Babylon!* So, that's where Peter went.

Now we have another little thing we have to deduce;

1-Peter 1:1: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to **the elect strangers...** [he's writing to the Gentiles] ...scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia."

- Where are all of those areas? *Asia Minor!*
- Whose territory was that? Most of them? *Bithynia wasn't! It was Paul's!*

This is when Paul was either in prison or after he got out and 61<sub>A.D.</sub> and went someplace else that Peter was writing to them. You go through here and you do not find any reference to false teachings, *none!* You can read the whole epistle yourself.

1-Peter 4:17: "For the time *has come for* judgment to begin with the household of God..." But ***nowhere*** does he talk about the Gentiles as being a problem or a systematizing of the error.

2-Peter—we're going to see a pattern here very similar to Paul's. This is an entirely different style of writing, but it's Peter writing because of the change of the times. He talks about how we're going to be actually the very sons of God, which by the way, was a later revelation.

Two things that Christ revealed to Paul and all the other apostles at the same time:

1. He [Christ] wasn't going to return anytime soon

2. we will become as Jesus Christ is in His resurrected form

*That was dogmatically put forth!*

Ephesians 3:1: “For this cause I, Paul, *am* the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles, if indeed you have heard of the ministry of the grace of God that was given to me for you; how He made known to me **by revelation** the mystery (even as I wrote briefly before, so that when you read *this*, you will be able to comprehend my understanding in the **mystery of Christ**)” (vs 1-4). *That we will become as He is!*

Verse 5: “In other generations was not made known to the sons of men, as it **has now been revealed to His Holy apostles**... [all the apostles got this revelation at the same time] ...and prophets by *the* Spirit; that the Gentiles might be joint heirs, and a joint body, and joint partakers of His promise in Christ through the Gospel, of which I became a servant according to the gift of the grace of God, *which was* given to me through the inner working of His power” (vs 5-7).

Verse 11: “**According to His eternal purpose**...” *It was made known to them that this is what God planned from the beginning!*

2-Timothy 1:9: “...**before the ages of time**.” That boggles our minds that God had this that far beyond any timeframe we can comprehend.

Ephesians 3:11: “...which He has wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord, in Whom we have boldness and *direct* access with confidence through His *very* own faith. So then, I beseech *you* not to faint at my tribulations for you, which are *working for* your glory. For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of Whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named” (vs 11-15).

That means he revealed that ***we’re all going to be in the Family of God!*** We are preserved ***in the name of the Father!*** The first name into which we’re baptized is ***the Father!*** ***We are going to be the Father’s children!*** Think about that! This is why Satan wants to destroy the true knowledge of what God is doing.

Verse 19: “And to know the love of Christ, which surpasses *human* knowledge so that...”

Notice this statement, this is a profound statement, *and Satan doesn’t want this to happen*. That’s why he’s always aggressively against the Church.

“...**so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God**.... [not some soul migrating to heaven after they die] ...Now, to Him Who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that is working in us,

to Him *be* glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all generations, *even* into the ages of eternity. Amen” (vs 19-21).

- How do you combat false doctrine?
- How are you going to have it so that there will be something of absolute record, that all the brethren can have which will continually proclaim the Truth?
- ***The writings of the apostles!***

*We’ll see that as soon as John died all hell broke loose!*

2 Peter 1:12: “Therefore, I will not neglect to make you always mindful of these things, although you *already* know them and have been established in the present Truth. For I consider it my duty, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by causing *you* to remember *these things*; knowing that shortly the putting off of my tabernacle *will come*, even as our Lord Jesus Christ has signified to me. But ***I will make every effort that, after my departure***...” (vs 12-15).

How are you going to remember the words? You get a group of people together and five years after he’s dead:

- One stands up and says ‘Well, Paul said this.’
- Another says, ‘No, I heard it this way.’
- and another says, ‘No, you’re both wrong. I heard it this way.’

***So, you have it written down!*** That’s what we have here.

Verse 15: “But I will make every effort *that*, after my departure, you may always have a ***written remembrance***... [that’s what the word remembrance means here] ...of these things *in order* to practice *them* for yourselves.”

What did we have? *Here we have a competing systematizing of the air by the workers of Satan the devil, and the final writings of the apostles to set the record straight and keep it correct!*

Verse 16: “For we did not follow cleverly concocted myths *as our authority*...”

Every one of the things of the religions of the Greeks and Romans were ***concocted satanic myths!*** But not this:

“...when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of His magnificent glory” (v 16).

In other words, Peter, James and John—James was later beheaded by Herod—saw Christ transfigured in that vision. That’s something that was burned into their minds ***for the very purpose of***

**holding fast to the Truth so it can be written down and then projected on into the future in the written Word!**

Verse 17: “Because He received glory and honor from God *the* Father when *the* voice came to Him from the Majestic Glory, ‘This is My Son, the Beloved, in Whom I am well pleased.’”

If you heard a voice from heaven say that, do you think you would in the slightest—***with the Spirit of God in them***—you would want to change anything? *Of course not!* It would be like being given the last number of the of the code, which no one has, to unlock the secret of the Truth of God. Of course, you wouldn’t let that be perverted, and they were on the Holy mountain (v 18).

Verse 19: “We also possess **the confirmed prophetic Word...**” What is that?

- the Gospel that they wrote
- all the prophecies of Christ
- everything there
- everything that He taught

“...to which you do well to pay attention...” (v 19). ***In other words, it’s the Word of God that we need to go by, not tradition!***

“...as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns... [the return of Christ] ...and the morning star arises in your hearts ... [the resurrection] ...knowing this first, that **no prophecy of Scripture originated as anyone’s own private interpretation**” (vs 19-20). *That’s the correct translation.*

The apostles don’t say repeatedly, ‘I think!’ I’m sure they say ‘I think’ once in a while about certain things. But they don’t have any doctrine in here that says, ‘I think...’

Verse 21: “Because prophecy was not brought at any time by human will... [What is human and satanic will? ***Traditions, myths, twisting and turning the Scriptures!***] ...**but the Holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.**”

- Was Matthew moved?
- Was Mark moved?
- Was Luke moved?
- Was John moved?
- Was Peter moved?
- Was James moved?

*Yes, all of them!* Notice how he enters into 2-Peter 2; this is becoming a desperate time and Peter was still alive.

2-Peter 2:1: “But there were also false prophets among the people, as indeed **there will be false teachers among you, who will stealthily...**

[secretly bring it in a little at a time, chip away at the faith] ..**introduce destructive heresy...** [I’ll read those to you here before we finish] ...personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves.” *Everybody in the Church rejected them!* Did that happen in Pasadena? *No!*

Verse 2: “And many people will follow *as authoritative* their destructive ways; **and because of them, the way of the Truth will be blasphemed.**”

If you say Sunday-keeping is okay, ***you’re blaspheming the Truth*** because the truth is: ‘remember the seventh day,’ *not do away with it!* How can you remember it if you abolish it? If you do that, then you’re not worshipping the true God, because it says, ‘***I am the Lord your God Who brought you out of the land of Egypt.***’ The land of Egypt *symbolizes sin!* God brings us out of sin! ‘***You shall have no other gods before Me.***’ ***IF*** you have other doctrines, other teachings, ***you have another god!***

2-Peter 2:1: “...stealthily introduce destructive heresies, personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves. And **many people will follow as authoritative their destructive ways...**” (vs 1-2).

Anybody remember the simple statement made by the heretical man in charge of WCG concerning the Sabbath? That he loved to think of God while he’s playing golf on the Sabbath! *Phew! No one did a thing*, because all the stealthy ones sent up little signals first, kind of like Indians with a blanket in the fire. They let up a little smoke; *a test to see how the people will take it!*

Sidebar: I don’t know if you can find it, but listen to David<sup>[transcriber’s correction]</sup> Armstrong, the son of Herbert Armstrong, who died in the car wreck. If you think that Rod Meredith was pounding the authority, I heard two of Armstrong’s sermons and I was blown away. He said that if you don’t do what HWA says you are against God. How do these things get started that way? They come in and people will follow them.

Verse 3 “Also, through insatiable greed they will with enticing messages exploit you for gain... [either number of people coming or monetary reward] ...for whom the judgment of old is in *full* force, and their destruction is *ever* watching.”

Then he says ‘I want you to learn a lesson, don’t take any of these things as a little problem’.

Verse 4: “For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned, but, having cast *them* into Tartarus... [a place of restraint] ...delivered *them* into chains of darkness to be kept for *the* judgment; and *if* God did

not spare *the* ancient world, but saved Noah, *the* eighth, a preacher of righteousness, when He brought *the* Flood... [Greek: 'kataklusmos'] ...upon the world of *the* ungodly” (vs 4-5).

Stop and think about it: How bad was that world? *Jesus said it would be that way before He comes!* Look at how bad it's getting. I have a report, just one of them, so next week I'm going to cover some things in prophecy. But in California they want to teach the children beginning in kindergarten the '15 genders of human beings!' ***That's how satanic and perverse that it is!*** Now we don't know, but:

- Are we going to end up with much more time?
- Are we going to end up with a lot of robots?

Verse 6: “And having reduced *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes, condemned *them* with a catastrophic *destruction*, making *them* an example **for those who would be ungodly in the future.**”

As I mentioned in the two 'Church at Home' that I did yesterday on abortion: ***remember not only Sodom and Gomorrah, but there were two other cities destroyed as well!*** Why? *Because they were consenters even though they weren't practicers!*

Verse 7 talks about how He rescued Lot.

Verse 10: “But particularly those who walk after *the* flesh in corrupting lust, and **hold in utter contempt the lordship of God....**”

That's what they do! It doesn't matter! Now can you be contemptuous and still appear nice? *Certainly!* Does a con man come in and say, 'Watch out for me, I'm a con-man! I'm here to take as much money from you as I can'? *No, he comes in and says, 'You want to make more money with yours. Here are my credentials. Look at these. Look at what I have done. How would you like to double or triple your money?' That's how they come!*

“...*They are* audacious and self-willed. They are not afraid to blaspheme *the* Divine powers, whereas angels, who are greater in strength and power, do not bring a railing condemnation against them before *the* Lord. But these—as irrational brute beasts, born to be caught and destroyed... [that's their ultimate fate] ...blaspheme those things **of which they are ignorant.**” (vs 10-12).

Go back and read the history that John Gunether wrote concerning all of the persecution and martyrdom against all the saints. That went on for nearly *300 years!* All the Truth of God was blasphemed. If they didn't believe in the Roman Catholic Church and the Eucharist, they would be killed and slaughtered and tortured.

Sidebar: Do you have a problem? Do you have difficulties you have to overcome? Who is chasing you down to lop your head off? *Not yet, but they will!* So, we're actually living at a time, that we have more opportunity and more time to overcome than in the past. Who knows? But is the window closing down on us with the evil taking over? *Could be! We'll find out!*

Verse 13: “They are bringing upon themselves *the* reward of unrighteousness, while finding pleasure in satisfying *their lustful* desires day-by-day. *They are* stains and blemishes, **reveling in their own deceptions, while feasting together with you.**”

Remember what it was like when you had all of these things going on in the Church? ***It was terrible!***

You had this group over here for this, that group over there for that and this group over here for something else. I remember we had Mr. & Mrs. Hoss whose son was a minister, and they were sitting in the first row. When it came down to the Church wanted everyone to put their house as a guarantee, so they couldn't close down the Church.

What I did, I came back and I said, 'Here's what they want you to do,' then I read: 'If you are for surety you're going to be taken down with the surety.' So, I put them on a chair in the back and told them if you want to do it, there it is! I think they couldn't get to the phone quick enough when they got home, no portable phones at that time. When they were coming after me that was one of the things they brought up. I mean, Delores knows, we lived through some hellish times before we finally had to leave.

Verse 14: “Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, *they are engaged in* seducing unstable souls, having a heart trained in *lustful* cravings—**cursed children who have abandoned the straight way....**” (vs 14-15).

That goes back to Matt. 7, '*Enter in the narrow gate for straight is the way and difficult is the way that leads to life.*' That's what he's referring to.

“...They have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam...” (v 15).

What was Balaam? 'Come here, over here, and you could eat this food.' Think what it was for the Israelites out there and all they had was the manna. They had a little flesh once in a while. But here come

- the Moabites
- all the beautiful women
- their priesthood

***They set up this whole thing right next to the camp of the Israelites*** and they sent the messengers in. ‘Come! Come over here and be with us. We’re good people. You’ll have a good time.’

(go to the next track)

2-Peter 2:17: “These *false prophets* are fountains without water, clouds driven by a storm, **for whom is reserved the blackest of darkness forever.**”

So, it transitions from the false prophets *into the demons that inspired them!* Now we’ll see that a little bit in 3-John. Wherever there’s a false prophet there is a lying spirit. They may not know it, but we will see that it says that.

Verse 18: “For they speak bombastic *words* of vanity, enticing *others* through the lusts of the flesh by granting indulgences to sin...”

That’s exactly what the Catholic Church does today. You can buy an indulgence. If you go to Rome and buy an indulgence you can have your sins forgiven ahead of time until your death! That’s not much different than this woman preacher Joyce Meyer.

I saw her when I was watching TBN to catch up on all of the false prophets there, and she was mentioning and dancing across the stage and saying, ‘Once you’re in Christ there is nothing that can take you away from it, regardless of what you do!’ Then I saw her another time on an interview, and she said, ‘I don’t know what God is doing with me, I now have to have my second hip operation.’ How many would believe what she said? It doesn’t matter what you do, meaning:

- if you lie
- if you cheat
- if you steal
- if you commit adultery
- if you commit fornication
- if you become a lesbian
- if you become a homosexual

***Whatever, this is the way of Satan!***

“...**granting indulgences to sin** and *ensnaring* those who had indeed escaped from those who live in deception. While promising them freedom... [Isn’t that what they *always* do?] ...they themselves are actually slaves of corruption because by whatever anyone is overcome, he is also held in bondage. For if, after escaping the moral defilements of the world through *the* knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they again become entangled in them, and are overcome, the final end is worse than the beginning” (vs 18-20).

***That happened!*** Have you ever known someone that you pretty well thought was converted

and then saw them years later when they were out there in the world doing whatever they were doing? ***Yes indeed!*** It’s kind of like this: Delores and I both watch on television—and she can spot it quicker than me—all the lying Democrats have *the same look in their eyes!* Likewise those who had once been converted, but gave it up, they have a look in their eyes that is strange. You can’t describe it because you’ve got to see it. Some of them just don’t even care. That’s all because of this.

Verse 21: “For **it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than, after knowing it, to turn back from the Holy commandment that was delivered to them.** But the *pronouncement found* in the true proverb has happened to them: *The dog has returned to eat his own vomit; and the sow that was washed has returned to her wallowing place in the filthy mire*” (vs 21-22).

Have you ever seen a real scrubbed up pig at one of the zoo’s? Soon as they get it back home it goes straight to that mud hole and you know really has a time.

2-Peter 3:8: “Now, beloved, do not let this one fact be hidden from you: ***that with the Lord, one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not delaying the promise of His coming...***” (vs 8-9).

Here is where we find the first time that they say, ‘Hey, folks, it may be a long time in the future.’

Verse 15: “And bear in mind that the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation, exactly as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has also written to you.”

That shows that Peter was writing to those who were formerly taken care of by Paul. He also has that in all his epistles. So, at that time he had all the epistles up to that point that Paul had written.

Verse 16: “As *he has* also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which are some things *that are* difficult to understand...”

For all of those of you who have the first edition of the Bible, you do not have Appendix Z in it. We put that in the second edition; Appendix Z: **Understanding Paul’s Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and Commandments of God.** And it’s like a little book in itself. So, if you have a first edition of the Bible and you don’t have a second edition of the Bible you write to us and we will send you one without cost. But you have to tell us you have the first edition. Then you can study Appendix Z to understand all of Paul’s difficult to understand Scriptures. They’re all listed out there.

“...which the ignorant... [the unconverted] ...and unstable...” (vs 16).

‘I don’t know, I like to hear both sides of the story. God, why don’t You get over here and Satan over here and let me sit in the middle and I’ll choose the right one.’

Sounds like Fox News! Okay, sometimes they do good, but sometimes they do bad.

**“...which the ignorant and unstable, are twisting and distorting, as they also twist and distort the rest of the Scriptures to their own destruction”** (v 16).

Matthew 7:21: “Not everyone who says to Me ‘Lord, Lord’ shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name? And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?” (vs 21-22).

The Lord is going to say, ‘Hallelujah! How good you did work!’ **NO!** He’s going to say:

Verse 23: “And then I will confess to them, **‘I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness.’** *They don’t like to read those Scriptures!* But all the Scriptures the Protestants don’t like to read, **read!** Now notice how he ends this:

2-Peter 3:17: “Therefore, beloved, since you know this in advance, be on guard against *such practices*, **lest you be led astray with the error of the lawless ones, and you fall from your own steadfastness;** rather, be growing in *the* grace and *the* knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him *be* glory both now and into *the* day of eternity. Amen” (vs 17-18).

Here’s what’s difficult to figure out with the general epistles, especially 1-John. There is not one mention of the destruction of Jerusalem in the New Testament. I don’t know why that is. You would think they would have written it. But they didn’t.

In 1-John we have some very interesting things. I’m not going to go through them, but it talks all the time about knowing Christ, keeping His commandments and so forth.

1-John 2:18: “Little children, it is *the* last time...”

That is a statement concerning the *apostolic ministry* and a *prophecy* concerning the future last times.

“...and just as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have risen up, by which we know that it is *the* last time....

[this tells you a great deal of instability in the Church] ...They went out from among us...” (vs 18-19).

We’ve seen that some of them came in *stealthily*. At that time there were more brethren who knew the Truth, so when they brought them up they had to leave.

- Where did they go?
- What did they do?
- Did they raise up their own churches?

‘We still believe in Jesus, but we don’t want anything to do with these Jews. Look at how terrible they’re being persecuted and hated by the Romans. We don’t want to keep the Sabbath because God gave that to them as a curse; but we have a new day, we have Sunday, the first day of the week.’

How appealing that would be! So, we have to read in between the lines what was actually taking place.

Verse 19: “They went out from among us, but they were not of us because if they were of us, they would have remained with us....” *Good way of saying they don’t have the Spirit of God!*

Darlene was telling me about this, that there’s one Church of God pleading for people to call to be baptized.

- What happens when that happens?
- Do you really ask them:
  - ✓ Have you repented of your sins?
  - ✓ Have you forsaken the things of the world?
    - Sunday-keeping
    - Christmas
    - New Years
- Have you given up eating unclean meats?
- *No, because if you want money to continue on what you’re doing you’re not going to put pressure on!*
- Did that happen in Worldwide? *Yes, it did!*
- What happened when the first sermon came out that it’s okay to eat unclean meats?
- *The brethren got together afterwards and they went in hordes down to the Red Lobster!*
  - ✓ Were they converted? **NO!**
  - ✓ Were they attending? *Yes!*
  - ✓ Were they happy to sin? *Of course!*

If they’re not of you or with you **then they are of the world!**

Verse 19: “They went out from among us, but they were not of us because if they were of us, they would have remained with us; nevertheless,

*they left* that they might be exposed *to show* that *they* all were not of us.”

We’re going to see a little later that there comes a time that they were kicking the true believers out. I mean, this is during the days of the Apostle John!

Verse 20—this is true: “But you have *the* anointing from the Holy One... [the Spirit of God, the begetting by the Father and the Spirit of Christ] ...and you have knowledge of all things *pertaining to salvation.*”

You can’t have knowledge of all things that there is. So, I put the clarifying phrase there in italics “...*pertaining to salvation,*” because the debate is: How are you saved? ‘I believe!’

- ***IF*** you believe, do you obey?
- How can you believe ***IF*** you don’t obey?

If you believe that there is gold under this floor you’re going to get a jackhammer, some picks and axes and you’re going to get whatever you need to get out that gold. But if someone says there’s really real gold under this floor here and you say well I believe it and you do nothing about it you don’t believe. ***Profession is not enough!***

- What are we judge by?
- Our faith? *No!*

***Our works!*** Rev.2 & 3, ‘I know your works,’ says Jesus.

Verse 21: “I did not write to you because you do not know the Truth, but because you know it... [that’s the knowledge of all things, the Truth for salvation] ...and *you understand* that not one lie comes from the Truth.”

Sidebar: Only if you ***properly quote it and properly apply it.***

Verse 22: “Who is the liar if it is not the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is the antichrist—the one who denies the Father and the Son.”

Here we have the separation; notice how much the Protestants believe in Jesus. How often do you hear them talk about the Father? *Rarely!* That’s a key, because ***IF*** you are a true Christian ***you have the Father and the Son with the Holy Spirit dwelling in you!*** That’s the key!

Verse 23: “Anyone who denies the Son **does not have the Father either.**”

That would apply to the Jews, because they deny Jesus. They would claim they have the Father. Think about the doctrine that we covered where the Father really should be the God of the Old

Testament, *when it doesn’t say that!* That is an offshoot of Messianic teaching. “Anyone who denies the Son **does not have the Father either.**”

Verse 24: “Therefore, let what you have heard from *the* beginning dwell in you...”

What is this telling you? *They’re coming along to a little massaging of the Truth, a little ‘upgrading’ of it:* think about this, think of that, think of the other thing.

“...if what you have heard from *the* beginning is dwelling in you, then you will be dwelling in the Son **and** in the Father” (v 24).

Remember the most important verse in the New Testament? John 14:20: “**In that day, you shall know that I am in My Father, and you are in Me, and I am in you. The one who has My commandments and is keeping them...**” (vs 20-21).

Very important! It’s not if you have knowledge of it, but knowing and keeping.

“...that is the one who loves Me, and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him” (v 21).

How is God going to do that? *Because this manifestation to a person comes from God!*

Verse 22: “Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, ‘Lord, what has happened that You are about to manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?’”

How is that going to be? *It’s a spiritual thing that takes place!*

Verse 23: “Jesus answered and said to him, ‘If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him, and **We** will come to him and make **Our** abode with him.’” ***That’s why you have to have the Spirit of the Father and the Son!***

Verse 24: “The one who does not love Me does not keep My words...” *So, you can profess love but if you don’t have the actions of love, you don’t love God!* Every Protestant would say, we love the Lord meaning Jesus. But do they do what the Father said? ***NO!***

Who gave the commandment concerning the all the commandments, but we’ll just take the Sabbath because that’s a key one? ***The One Who became Jesus Christ!*** In Mark 2 Jesus says that *He is the Lord of the Sabbath!*

Everything that the Lord God of the Old Testament—*Who became Jesus Christ of the New Testament*—did was He gave the word from the Father, The Most High as He’s called in the Old Testament. Remember that when God created man

He said, ‘Let US...’ *Not me, but* ‘Let US...’ that’s The Most High and the LORD God! In the New Testament they are *the Father and the Son!*

The calling to the first resurrection is to become a *son and daughter of the Father*, and we are kept in the *Father’s name by Christ!* Think of that. Think of that calling. That’s what he’s talking about here.

1 John 2:25: “And this is the promise that He has promised us: eternal life.”

- What did Jesus say?
- What if you gained the whole world, but lose your life?
- What do we gain? *Nothing!*

***Eternal life is the answer!***

Verse 26: “These things I have written to you concerning those **who are leading you astray.**”

How could they, from one of the Epistles of Paul, give the assumption that Paul was wanting to go to heaven when he died? Remember where that is? *Philippians 1!*

He said, ‘I’m caught between a strait; I don’t know whether to remain alive to serve you or to be with the Lord.’ He wanted to go to heaven and be with the Lord. You could take that one verse and you could say that people go to heaven. Then what do you do with the resurrection? Ahh, that’s an awkward question. Don’t ask that.

Here they were in the Church leading them astray! How much easier was that to do then today? Think of that! Today we have no excuse.

Verse 27: “But you yourselves have dwelling in you the anointing that you received from Him; and you do not have need of anyone to indoctrinate you; for the same anointing instructs you in all *spiritual* things, and is true, and is not a lie; and *if you do* exactly as it *has* taught you, you will be dwelling in Him.”

- Where do all of these things come from? *You walk along or all of a sudden BING! and you have an idea!*
  - Did that come from God?
- or***
- Did that come from Satan?
  - Is Satan able to put things in people’s mind? *Yes! Eph. 2!*
  - Didn’t he put in Judas Iscariot’s mind? *Yes he did!*

1-John 4:1: “Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but **test the spirits** whether they are from God, because **many false prophets** have gone out into the world”—*leading you astray; false prophets gone into the world!*

What comes along with a false prophet? A *false spirit! A demon!* All demons don’t come and say, ‘Here I am, I’m going to destroy you.’ They come and say:

- here’s another thought you need to think
- think how good this thought is
- you know you don’t really have to keep the Sabbath
- Isn’t it better if you avoid the persecution and avoid being called a Jew? *Think of that!*
- Sunday would be better
- we’ll keep the words of Christ
- we’ll teach Jesus
- we’ll do baptism
- Sunday is a better day
- the Roman officials will be grateful that you’re not following what the Jews are doing

*Which they weren’t, but that’s how that comes along!* How would that come? “...**test the spirits...**”

Verse 2: “By this *test* you *can* know the Spirit of God...”—*because the Spirit of God will always do the words of Christ and the words of God and tell you that’s what to do*, and tell you that this is what you need to believe.

This is why the apostles in these General Epistles wrote these things down, because it was an urgent matter. They didn’t realize how far into the future it would be and a lot of these brethren—because John was still living—we’re clinging to the false promise that Jesus apparently gave. Remember what Jesus said about John when Peter said, ‘Hey’—because Peter was political—‘what is going to happen to that one?’ Jesus said, ‘What is it to you? What if I desire for him to remain until I come?’

Then John had to clarify it. Christ didn’t say that John would be alive until He came; but ‘what if?’ How many people would take that statement and think: Yes, as long as John is alive we’re still in good shape.

‘Jesus said’—though He didn’t—‘that He would come while John was still remaining.’ That’s how they were interpreted, ***that’s a false internal interpretation!*** So, think about that.

Verse 3: “And every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not from God...” *This helps verify the point, that the first thing they try and do is change the nature of God!*

I mean, what are you going to do with Luke 1? Read it carefully! ***It was a begettal from The***

***Most High, His Spirit, though He became flesh and blood!***

Docetism is that Christ was a spirit being who possessed a man named Jesus. When Jesus died Christ went back to God. Didn't Jesus say, 'Receive My Spirit'? *But they twist it!* The spirit comes back from God at the resurrection, and that's how Jesus was resurrected.

Verse 15: "Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he in God."

1-John 5:19: "We know that we are of God... [that's something we all have to know] ...and *that* the whole world lies in *the power of* the wicked one."

How special then are those who are in God for the first resurrection? From the whole world! If John could write that then, think of what he would write today! It's insane today!

Verse 20: "And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us an understanding, so that we may know Him Who *is* true; and we are in Him Who *is* true, *and* in His Son, Jesus Christ. He is the true God, and the eternal life."

This verse is very revealing, v 21: "Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen." **What's the first idol that they would bring?** *A cross or a fish!* 'I'll make you fishers of men.'

How bad did it get? *Think of this;* 2-John 12: "I have many things to write, but I do not wish to *convey these things to you* with paper and ink; but I hope to come to you and speak face to face in order that our joy may be *completely* full."

How bad is that? *Didn't even want to write!* What John was saying is that he couldn't even write a letter and have it sealed and not have it opened and be exposed by those false teachers!

3-John 9: "I wrote to the Church, but Diotrephes, **the one who loves to be chief...** [Sound a little bit like the Nicolaitans?] ...among them, does not accept us.... [***rejected the Apostle John; that's astonishing***] ...Because of this very thing, if I come, I will call him to account for the actions that he is practicing with evil words—maliciously berating us; and he is not satisfied with these things, *for* he himself neither receives the brethren, *nor does he permit* those who wish to receive the brethren, *but* he forbids *them* **and casts them out of the Church**" (vs 9-10).

What a statement! Read the whole book of Jude. I'll just read a couple verses and let you read the rest of it, because it follows right along in parallel with 2-Peter, almost the same verses. This shows that the false doctrines got control within the

Church, ***and those who were the true Christians were cast out!***

Didn't that happen with us? If you're going to stand for the Truth, there is going to come a time you're going to have to stand alone. *That's it!* ***God wants to know what we will do!***

- Do we really believe Him?
- Did Jesus have to go alone? *Yes!*
- What about us?

*Let's see how bad it got here!*

Jude 3: "Beloved, when personally exerting all *my* diligence to write to you concerning the common salvation, I was compelled to write to you, exhorting *you* to fervently fight for the faith..."

Remember in Luke 18:8—Jesus said: "...when the Son of man comes, shall He find the *true* faith on the earth?" *Think of that!*

Jude 3: "...fervently fight for the faith, which once for all *time* has been delivered to the saints. For certain men have stealthily crept in, those who long ago have been written about, condemning *them* to this judgment.... [they are ungodly men, seemingly to be Godly] ...*They are* ungodly men who are perverting the grace of our God, *turning it* into licentiousness, and are personally denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ" (vs 3-4).

Then it goes on to show about coming out of Egypt, Sodom and Gomorrah and the way of Cain and all of that you read the rest of Jude.

After Paul left Rome, there was Anicetus who became the leader in Rome. Then Linus was the next one and Clement who originally came from Colossi. In the 80s, or 90s (I forget exactly which) Clement wrote a long epistle to the Church in Corinth for the troubles that they were having. And he was promoting the primacy of Rome.

First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians  
Translated by J.B. Lightfoot

{//www.ntslibrary.com/PDF%20Books/First%20Epi  
stle%20of%20Clement%20to%20the%20Corinthian  
s.pdf}

1-Clement 61:1: Thou, Lord and Master, hast given them the power of sovereignty through Thine excellent and unspeakable might, that we knowing the glory and honor which Thou hast given them may submit ourselves unto them, in nothing resisting Thy will. Grant unto them therefore, O Lord, health peace, concord, stability, that they may administer the government which Thou hast given them without failure.

*And he designed the priesthood based on the Levitical priesthood. So here is the government: obey Rome.*

1-Clement 63:2. For ye will give us great joy...  
*that is you brethren in Corinth*  
 ...and gladness, if ye render obedience unto the things written by us through the Holy Spirit...

**Submit to Rome!**

Now we come to Ignatius who wrote seven epistles to seven churches. He was considered as a disciple of John. **But after John died his true colors came out!** And one of the first things he was against was John writing to the Church of Pergamos concerning the Nicolaitans *and their government from the top down.* He was trying to get all the brethren out of the house churches and into cathedrals.

Now Cardinal Newman, quoting him, did not exaggerate the matter when he said that ‘the theology of the 70 Epistles of St. Ignatius in *Historical Sketches*, and that was in London in 1890.’

Isn’t it interesting that the 1890s become a very key thing in the Protestant world. Cardinal Newman quotes:

from *The Theology of the Seven Epistles* by Saint Ignatius:

Cardinal Newman says in his *Historical Sketches* that “the whole system of Catholic doctrine may be discovered at least in outline, not to say in parts, filled up, in the course of his seven epistles.”

Among the many Catholic doctrines to be found in Cardinal Newman’s letters. (I’m having Carl Franklin do a lot of research, so we will have this in depth in time.)

1. The church was divinely established as a visible society.

*That’s what the Catholic Church says today.*

2. The salvation of souls is its end. And those who separate themselves from it cut themselves off from God.

*Having immortal soul rather than the resurrection from the dead!*

3. The hierarchy of the church was instituted by Christ.

4. The threefold character of the hierarchy.

*here they are:*

5. The order of the episcopacy superior by divine authority to that of the priesthood.

In other words, what we have today: the pope, the College of Cardinals, all of the Archbishop’s, the bishops, the priests and so forth. It’s interesting he wrote these epistles apparently for the same one’s listed in Rev. 2 & 3

6. Unity of the church

7. Holiness of the church

8. The Catholicity of the church

*in other words, the universality of the church*

9. The infallibility of the church

10. The doctrine of the Eucharist

**Remember what they always change first: the nature of God and the Passover!**

That’s why you need this book: *From Sabbath to Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi. People don’t read books anymore, because all they want is a summary. But you need to buy books without batteries. *From Sabbath to Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi describes in great detail the reasons why things were changed to Sunday, and it all started with the Passover: changing it to Sunday. Then his other book, which is no longer published, is *Anti-Judaism and the Origin of Sunday*. I gave you the outline of it:

‘Why would you want to do anything the Jews do? Look at how they’re hated? Come with us. We’re a new day. Christ didn’t return before John died, so now we have a new day.’

10. The doctrine of the Eucharist.

*Which word we find for the first time applied to*

11. The Blessed Sacrament.

Now remember this isn’t 110<sub>A.D.</sub> It’s just 10 years after John.

Just as in Smyrna, we meet for the first time the phrase, Catholic Church used to designate all Christians.

12. The Incarnation.

13. The supernatural virtue of virginity.

Already much esteemed and made the subject of vow.

*Read first Corinthians seven and that tells you the structure out of which that came!*

14. The religious character of matrimony.

15. The value of united prayer.

*You see they mix in some Truth with the error!*

16. The primacy of the sea of Rome.

17. He moreover denounces the principle of the Protestant doctrine, a private judgment in matters of religion.

*In other words, you can only do what the priesthood and the pope and the church tells you!*

Look what happened to the Church of God after that became the central focus of everything. Remember, Herbert Armstrong was declared the only apostle on earth. And in the words of Stanley R Rader, “having an office equivalent to His holiness the pope”! Did you know that he wrote that? *He did* in his book: *The Gates of Hell*

18. The heresy against which he inveighs is Docetism

*At least he was against that!*

19. Neither do the Judaizing heresies escape his vigorous calm condemnation.

*This is end of report one! Isn't that something!*

- Why do these things happen over and over in the same way?
- Who is the spirit behind it? *Satan the devil!*

That's why it happens the same way. ***There are many avenues to apostasy!***

We've covered about as many as we can through ten sermons. We'll put all the transcripts together and put all the sermons on a single CD, so you can have the whole thing together in one package.

- Acts 15
- Galatians 2
- 2 Peter 1:18; 2:7
- Revelation 2; 3
- Mark 2
- Philippians 1
- Ephesians 2
- Luke 1

Also referenced:

Appendix Z: Understanding Paul's Difficult Scriptures Concerning the Law and Commandments of God (*The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*)

Books:

- *Josephus*
- *First Epistle of Clement to the Corinthians Translated* by J.B. Lightfoot  
{//www.ntslibrary.com/PDF%20Books/First%20Epistle%20of%20Clement%20to%20the%20Corinthians.pdf}
- *The Theology of the Seven Epistles* by Saint Ignatius
- *Sabbath to Sunday* by *Samuele Bacchiocchi*
- *Anti Judaism and the Origin of Sunday* by Samuele Bacchiocchi

FRC: po/bo  
Transcribed: 2/7/19

Scriptural References:

- 1) Ephesians 4:12-14
- 2) James 1:1
- 3) 1 Peter 5:12-13
- 4) 1 Peter 1:1
- 5) 1 Peter 4:17
- 6) Ephesians 3:1-7, 11
- 7) 2 Timothy 1:9-11
- 8) Ephesians 3:11-15, 19-21
- 9) 2 Peter 1:12-17, 19-21
- 10) 2 Peter 2:1-2, 1-6, 10-15, 17-22
- 11) 2 Peter 3:8-9, 15-16
- 12) Matthew 7:21-23
- 13) 2 Peter 3:17-18
- 14) 1 John 2:18-24
- 15) John 14:20-24
- 16) 1 John 2:25-27
- 17) 1 John 4:1-3, 15
- 18) 1 John 5:19-20
- 19) 2 John 12
- 20) 3 John 9-10
- 21) Jude 3
- 22) Luke 18:8
- 23) Jude 3-4

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

***Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:***

***United States***

Post Office Box 1442  
Hollister, California 95024-1442

***Canada***

Post Office Box 125  
Brockville, Ontario  
K6V 5V2 Canada

***Australia***

GPO 1574  
Sydney 2001  
Australia

***United Kingdom***

Post Office Box 6144  
Kings Langley WD4 4DY  
United Kingdom

***New Zealand***

Post Office Box 8217  
Cherrywood  
Tauranga 3145  
New Zealand

***Republic of South Africa***

Post Office Box 494  
Frankfort 9830  
Rep. of South Africa

***Malaysia***

WDT 00009  
Semenyih,  
43507 Selangor, Malaysia

***La Verdad de Dios***

[www.laverdadedios.org](http://www.laverdadedios.org)  
Post Office Box 831241  
San Antonio, Texas 78283

[www.truthofgod.org](http://www.truthofgod.org)  
[www.churchathome.org](http://www.churchathome.org)  
[www.afaithfulversion.org](http://www.afaithfulversion.org)